

J o u r n a l
o f
E l e c t r o n i c
P r o b a b i l i t y

Vol. 13 (2008), Paper no. 59, pages 1726–1807.

Journal URL

<http://www.math.washington.edu/~ejpecp/>

Elementary potential theory on the hypercube*

G erard Ben Arous[†]

V eronique Gayrard[‡]

Abstract

This work addresses potential theoretic questions for the standard nearest neighbor random walk on the hypercube $\{-1, +1\}^N$. For a large class of subsets $A \subset \{-1, +1\}^N$ we give precise estimates for the harmonic measure of A , the mean hitting time of A , and the Laplace transform of this hitting time. In particular, we give precise sufficient conditions for the harmonic measure to be asymptotically uniform, and for the hitting time to be asymptotically exponentially distributed, as $N \rightarrow \infty$. Our approach relies on a d -dimensional extension of the Ehrenfest urn scheme called lumping and covers the case where d is allowed to diverge with N as long as $d \leq \alpha_0 \frac{N}{\log N}$ for some constant $0 < \alpha_0 < 1$.

Key words: random walk on hypercubes, lumping.

AMS 2000 Subject Classification: Primary 82C44, 60K35.

Submitted to EJP on September 20, 2006, final version accepted March 17, 2008.

*Work partially supported by the Swiss National Fund

[†]Courant Institute for the Mathematical Sciences, New York university, 251 Mercer Street, New York, NY 10012-1185, USA. email: benarous@cims.nyu.edu

[‡]CMI, LATP, Universit e de Provence, 39 rue F. Joliot-Curie, 13453 Marseille cedex 13, France. e-mail: veronique@gayrard.net, gayrard@cmi.univ-mrs.fr

1 Introduction

1.1 Motivation

This work addresses potential theoretic questions for the standard nearest neighbor random walk on the hypercube $\{-1, +1\}^N$ (or equivalently on $\{0, +1\}^N$). We will write $\mathcal{S}_N \equiv \{-1, +1\}^N$ and generically call $\sigma = (\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_N)$ an element of \mathcal{S}_N . This random walk $(\sigma_N(t))_{t \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a Markov chain and is described by the following transition probabilities: for $\sigma, \sigma' \in \mathcal{S}_N$,

$$p_N(\sigma, \sigma') := \mathbb{P}(\sigma_N(t+1) = \sigma' \mid \sigma_N(t) = \sigma) = \frac{1}{N} \quad (1.1)$$

if and only if σ and σ' are nearest neighbor on \mathcal{S}_N , i.e. if and only if the Hamming distance

$$\text{dist}(\sigma, \sigma') := \#\{i \in \{1, \dots, N\} : \sigma_i \neq \sigma'_i\} \quad (1.2)$$

is equal to one. The questions we are interested in are related to processes of Hamming distances on \mathcal{S}_N . For a non empty subset $L \subset \{1, \dots, N\}$ define the Hamming distance in L by

$$\text{dist}_L(\sigma, \sigma') := \#\{i \in L : \sigma_i \neq \sigma'_i\} \quad (1.3)$$

Let Λ be a partition of $\{1, \dots, N\}$ into d classes, that is non-empty disjoint subsets $\Lambda_1, \dots, \Lambda_d$, $1 \leq d \leq N$, satisfying $\Lambda_1 \cup \dots \cup \Lambda_d = \{1, \dots, N\}$. We will often call such a partition a d -partition. Given a d -partition Λ and a point $\xi \in \mathcal{S}_N$, we define the associated "multi-radial" process, i.e. the process of distances

$$D^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t)) = \left(D_1^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t)), \dots, D_d^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t)) \right) \quad (1.4)$$

where, for each $1 \leq k \leq d$,

$$D_k^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma) = \text{dist}_{\Lambda_k}(\sigma, \xi), \quad \sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N \quad (1.5)$$

$D^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t))$ is a Markov chain on a subset of $\{0, \dots, N\}^d$ that has cardinality smaller than 2^N . The main goal of this paper is to give a detailed analysis of the behavior of this chain asymptotically, when $N \rightarrow \infty$, with minimal assumptions on the sizes of the sets $\Lambda_1, \dots, \Lambda_d$ and on the number d of such sets.

The case where $d = 1$ and Λ is the trivial partition, i.e. where $D^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t))$ simply is Hamming distance, $D^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t)) = \text{dist}_{\Lambda}(\sigma_N(t), \xi)$, as been extensively studied. This process can be traced back to Ehrenfest model of heat exchange (we refer to [DGM] for a survey of the early literature). More recently it was used as an important tool to understand, for instance, the rate at which the random walk $\sigma_N(t)$ approaches equilibrium and the associated "cut-off phenomenon" (see Aldous [A1-A2], Aldous and Diaconis [AD1-AD2], Diaconis [D], Diaconis et al. [DGM], Saloff-Coste [SaCo], Matthews [M2-M3], Voit [V]). In [D]-[DGM] a major role was played by the Fourier-Krawtchouk transform (i.e. harmonic analysis on the group $\{0, 1\}$). We will not rely on this powerful tool for our study of the case $d > 1$ (though it might turn out to be useful for improving our very rough Theorem 6.3).

A main motivation for the study of (1.4) with $d > 1$ comes from statistical mechanics of mean-field spin glasses. In this context the maps $D^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t))$ are used in an equivalent form, namely, we set

$$\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t)) = \left(\gamma_1^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t)), \dots, \gamma_d^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t)) \right) \quad (1.6)$$

where, for each $1 \leq k \leq d$,

$$\gamma_k^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma) = \frac{1}{|\Lambda_k|} \sum_{i \in \Lambda_k} \sigma_i \xi_i = 1 - \frac{2}{|\Lambda_k|} \text{dist}_{\Lambda_k}(\sigma, \xi), \quad \sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N \quad (1.7)$$

The chain $\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t))$ now takes value in a discrete grid $\Gamma_{N,d}$ of $[-1, 1]^d$ that contains the set $\mathcal{S}_d = \{-1, 1\}^d$. This d -dimensional process was exploited for the study of the dynamics of the random field Curie-Weiss model in [BEGK1], of the Random Energy Model (REM) in [BBG1, BBG2], and in [G2] for the study of the dynamics of the Generalized Random Energy Model (GREM). While some of the results presented here are refinements of results previously obtained in [BBG1], the present paper should answer all the needs of the more demanding study of the GREM dynamics. (Lumping was also used in the context of large deviation theory to treat the Hopfield model of a mean-field spin glass [KP, G1, BG]).

Note that in statistical mechanics the map $\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}$ has a very natural interpretation: it is a coarse graining map that replaces detailed information on the N microscopic spins, σ_i , by information on a smaller number d of macroscopic block-magnetizations, $\gamma_k^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma)$. This type of construction, that maps the chain $\sigma_N(t)$ into a new Markov chain $\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t))$ whose state space $\Gamma_{N,d}$ has smaller cardinality is called *lumping* in [KS], and the chain $X_N^{\Lambda, \xi}(t) = \gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t))$ is called the *lumped chain*.

The lumped chain. Let us now give an informal description of some of the result we obtain for the lumped chain $X_N^{\Lambda, \xi}(t)$ (or equivalently $D^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t))$). The behavior of this chain is better understood if one sees it as a discrete analogue of a diffusion in a convex potential which is very steep near its boundary. This potential is given by the entropy produced by the map $\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}$, i.e. by $\psi_N^{\Lambda, \xi}(x) = -\frac{1}{N} \log |(\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi})^{-1}(x)| + \log 2$. It achieves its minimum at the origin and its maximum on $\mathcal{S}_d = \{-1, 1\}^d$, the 2^d vertices of $[-1, 1]^d$. We give precise sufficient conditions for the hitting time of subsets I of \mathcal{S}_d to be asymptotically exponentially distributed, and for the hitting distribution to be uniform.

These conditions essentially require that I should be sparse enough (see Definition 1.2), and that the partition Λ does not contain too many small boxes Λ_k (which would give flat directions to the potential). In order to prove these facts we rely on the following scenario, which would be classical in any large deviation approach *la* Freidlin and Wentzell [FW]: the lumped chain starts by going down the potential well; it reaches the origin before reaching any vertex, then returns many time to the origin before finding a vertex $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$ with almost uniform distribution.

To implement this scenario we use two key ingredients given in Theorem 3.1 and Theorem 3.2 respectively. In Theorem 3.1, we consider the probability that, starting from a point in \mathcal{S}_d , the lumped chain reaches the origin without returning to its starting point. We give sharp estimates that show that this “no return probability” is close to one. In Theorem 3.2 we give an upper bound on the probability of the (typically) rare event that consists in hitting a point $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$ before hitting the origin, when the chain starts from an arbitrary point y in $\Gamma_{N,d}$. This bound is given as a function $F_{N,d}$ of the distance between x and y on the grid $\Gamma_{N,d}$. This function $F_{N,d}$ is explicit but, unfortunately, pretty involved. It will be used to describe the necessary sparseness of the sets I .

Our approach is based on the tools developed in [BEGK1] and [BEGK2] for the study of metastability of reversible Markov chains with discrete state space. An important fact is that they allow us to deal with the case where d diverges with N , as long as $d \leq d_0(N) := \lfloor \alpha_0 \frac{N}{\log N} \rfloor$ for some

constant $0 < \alpha_0 < 1$ ^{1 2}. (This condition can be slightly relaxed but to no great gain.) A large deviation approach *la* Freidlin and Wentzell would seem problematic at least when $d \geq \sqrt{N}$. In this case the fact that the lumped chain lives on a discrete grid cannot be ignored.

The random walk on the hypercube. Let us see how the lumped chain can be used to solve potential theoretic questions for some subsets of the hypercube. Given a subset A of \mathcal{S}_N consider the hitting time $\tau_A := \inf \{t > 0 \mid \sigma_N(t) \in A\}$, and the hitting point $\sigma_N(\tau_A)$ for the random walk $\sigma_N(t)$ started in σ . We wish to find sufficient conditions that ensure that the distribution of the hitting time is asymptotically exponentially distributed, and the distribution of the hitting point asymptotically uniform, as $N \rightarrow \infty$.

When A contains a single point, or a pair of points, Matthews [M1] showed that the distribution of the hitting time is asymptotically exponentially distributed when $N \rightarrow \infty$. For related results when A is a random set of points in \mathcal{S}_N see [BBG1] Proposition 2.1, and [BC] Proposition 6. Our study of the lumped chain will enable us to tackle these potential theoretic questions for a special class of sets $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$.

Definition 1.1. A subset A of \mathcal{S}_N is called (Λ, ξ) -compatible if and only if $\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}(A) \subseteq \mathcal{S}_d$.

Since each point in \mathcal{S}_d has only one pre-image by $\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}$ then obviously, when A is (Λ, ξ) -compatible, the hitting time $\tau_A := \inf \{t > 0 \mid \sigma_N(t) \in A\}$ is equal to the hitting time $\tau_{\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}(A)}$ for the lumped chain,

$$\tau_{\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}(A)} := \inf \left\{ t > 0 \mid X_N^{\Lambda, \xi}(t) \in \gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}(A) \right\}, \quad (1.8)$$

and $\sigma_N(\tau_A)$ is the unique point in $(\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi})^{-1}(\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(\tau_A)))$. Our results for hitting times and hitting points for the lumped chain will thus be transferred directly to the random walk on the hypercube.

It is thus important to understand what sets $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ can be described as (Λ, ξ) -compatible. For a given pair (Λ, ξ) define the set $B(\Lambda, \xi) \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ by

$$\sigma \in B(\Lambda, \xi) \iff \text{dist}_{\Lambda_k}(\sigma, \xi) \in \{0, |\Lambda_k|\} \quad \text{for all } k \in \{1, \dots, d\} \quad (1.9)$$

The set $B(\Lambda, \xi)$ is thus made of the 2^d points in \mathcal{S}_N obtained by a global change of sign of the coordinates of ξ in each of the subsets $\Lambda_1, \dots, \Lambda_d$. $B(\Lambda, \xi)$ can also be seen as the orbit of ξ under the action of the abelian group of isometries of the hypercube generated by the $(s^{|\Lambda_k|})_{1 \leq k \leq d}$, with

$$s^{|\Lambda_k|}(\sigma)_i = \begin{cases} +\sigma_i, & \text{if } i \notin \Lambda_k \\ -\sigma_i, & \text{if } i \in \Lambda_k \end{cases} \quad (1.10)$$

A set $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is then (Λ, ξ) -compatible if and only if it is included in the orbit $B(\Lambda, \xi)$.

It is easy to see that any set is (Λ, ξ) -compatible for the partition Λ where $\Lambda_k = \{k\}$ for each $1 \leq k \leq d$. But in this case $d = N$ and our results on the lumped chain obviously do not apply. On the other extreme it is easy to see that small sets (say sets of cardinality $|A|$ smaller than $\log_2 N$) are compatible with partitions into d classes for $d \leq 2^{|A|}$ (see Lemma 11.1 of appendix A4).

¹Here $[t]$, $t \in \mathbb{R}$, denotes the largest integer dominated by t .

² The constant α_0 (which initially arises from Theorem 3.1) is chosen in such a way that the d -partition Λ is log-regular (see Definition 3.9), i.e. that in total, the volume of subsets Λ_k of size smaller than $10 \log N$ is at most $N/2$. This condition partly motivates the appearance of the logarithm in the definition of $d_0(N)$.

1.2 A selection of results.

In the remainder of this introduction we give a more detailed account of some of the results we can obtain for these potential theoretic questions taking the view point of the random walk on the hypercube. In the body of the paper most results will be stated both for the lumped chain $X_N^{\Lambda, \xi}(t)$ and the random walk $\sigma_N(t)$ on \mathcal{S}_N .

We start by making precise the condition of *sparseness* under which our results obtain, and introduce the so-called *Hypothesis H* – a minimal distance assumption between the points of subsets of \mathcal{S}_N . To introduce the notion of sparseness of a set we need the following definition. If A is a subset of \mathcal{S}_N define

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) := \begin{cases} \max_{\eta \in A} \sum_{\sigma \in A \setminus \eta} F_{N,d}(\text{dist}(\eta, \sigma)), & \text{if } |A| > 1 \\ 0, & \text{if } |A| \leq 1 \end{cases} \quad (1.11)$$

where $F_{N,d}$ is a function depending on N and d , whose definition is stated in (3.5)-(3.8) of Chapter 3, and whose properties are analyzed in detail in Appendix A3 (see in particular Lemma 10.1).

Definition 1.2. Sparseness A set $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is called (ϵ, d) -sparse if there exists $\epsilon > 0$ such that

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) \leq \epsilon \quad (1.12)$$

In Appendix A4 we give explicit estimates on $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A)$ that allow to quantify the sparseness of (Λ, ξ) -compatible sets that are either small enough (Lemma 11.2) or whose elements satisfy a minimal distance assumption (Lemma 11.5). We now give a few selected examples of sparseness estimates to illustrate our quantitative notion of sparseness, first in the simplest possible case i.e. the case of equipartition, then a few more examples to show that our notion of sparseness does not prevent the possibility for a sparse set to have many nearby points or even many nearest neighbors. Finally we show that if the minimal distance is large a set can be sparse and still grow exponentially. Without loss of generality we take $\xi = (1, \dots, 1)$.

Example 1: Equipartition. Let $d \leq \frac{N}{\log N}$. Assume that $N/d \in \mathbb{N}$ and let Λ be any d -partition satisfying $|\Lambda_k| = N/d$ for all $1 \leq k \leq d$. Then for all (Λ, ξ) -compatible sets A there exists $\sqrt{2}/e \leq \varrho < 1$ such that

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) \leq \varrho^{N/d} \quad (1.13)$$

Example 2: Many nearby points. Assume that d satisfies $\frac{d^{2+\delta_0}}{N} < 1$ for some $\delta_0 > 0$. Let Λ be any d -partition satisfying $|\Lambda_k| = 1$ for all but one index $k' \in \{1, \dots, d\}$, and $|\Lambda_{k'}| = N - d + 1$. Then for all $\delta \leq \delta_0$ and for all (Λ, ξ) -compatible set A ,

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) \leq \left(\frac{d^{2+\delta_0}}{N} \right)^{6/\delta} \quad (1.14)$$

Example 3: Many nearest neighbors. Let $d \leq (\epsilon N)^{3/4}$ for some $\epsilon > 0$. Given $\eta^1 \in \mathcal{S}_N$, let $\{\eta^2, \dots, \eta^d\}$ be $d - 1$ nearest neighbors of η^1 (i.e. for each $1 < k \leq d$, $\text{dist}(\eta^1, \eta^k) = 1$) and set $A = \{\eta^1, \dots, \eta^d\}$. Then

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) \leq \epsilon \quad (1.15)$$

(Note that A is compatible with a partition of the type described in Example 2.)

Example 4: Many far away points. Let $0 < \delta_0, \delta_1 < 1$ be constants chosen in such a way that the set $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ satisfies the following conditions: (1) $|A| \geq e^{\delta_0 N}$, (2) A is compatible with a partition into $d = \lfloor \delta_1 N \rfloor$ classes, and (3) $\inf_{\eta \in A} \text{dist}(\eta, A \setminus \eta) \geq Cd$ for some $C \geq 1$ ⁽³⁾. Then there exists $\varrho < 1$ and $0 < \delta_3 < 1$ such that

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) \leq \varrho^{\delta_3 N} \tag{1.16}$$

The bounds (1.13) and 1.14 are easily worked out using the estimates on $F_{N,d}$ from Lemma 10.1 of Appendix A3. Example 3 is derived from Lemma 11.2 and Example 4 from Lemma 11.5.

Our next condition is concerned with the ‘local’ geometric structure of sets $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$:

Definition 1.3. (Minimal distance assumption or hypothesis H) We will say that a set $A \in \mathcal{S}_N$ obeys hypothesis $H(A)$ (or simply that $H(A)$ is satisfied) if

$$\inf_{\sigma \in A} \text{dist}(\sigma, A \setminus \sigma) > 3 \tag{1.17}$$

We will treat both the cases of sets that obey, and of sets that do not obey this assumption. When $H(A)$ is not satisfied, our results will be affected by the ‘local’ geometric structure of a given set A . Thus, although our techniques allow in principle to work out accurate estimates for the objects we are interested in this situation also, this must be done case by case. This local effect is lost as soon as (1.17) is satisfied and, for arbitrary such sets, we obtain accurate general results. Let us stress that this local effects are not (only) a byproduct of our techniques (see Theorem 7.5 of Chapter 7 and formulae (3.6), (3.7) in [M1]). It is not clear however whether the minimal distance in (1.17) should not be 2 or 1 rather than 3.

We now proceed to state our results. Let us state here once and for all that all of them must be preceded by the sentence: “There exists a constant $0 < \alpha_0 < 1$ such that, setting $d_0(N) := \lfloor \alpha_0 \frac{N}{\log N} \rfloor$, the following holds.”

To further simplify the presentation we will only consider the case where ξ in (1.6) is the point whose coordinates are all equal to one. We accordingly suppress all dependence on ξ in the notation. In particular, subsets A of \mathcal{S}_N that are (Λ, ξ) -compatible will be called Λ -compatible (or compatible with Λ). Finally the symbols Λ and Λ' will always designate partitions of $\{1, \dots, N\}$ into, respectively, d and d' classes. Unless otherwise specified, we assume that $d \leq d_0(N)$ and $d' \leq d_0(N)$. Statements of the form

“Assume that $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is Λ -compatible”

must thus be understood as

“Assume that $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is compatible with some partition Λ of $\{1, \dots, N\}$ into $d \leq d_0(N)$ classes”.

We can now summarize our results as follows.

The harmonic measure. Throughout this paper we make the following (slightly abusive) notational convention for hitting times: given a subset $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ and $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N$ we let

$$\tau_A^\sigma := \tau_A \quad \text{for the chain started in } \sigma \tag{1.18}$$

³To construct such a set start from an equipartition into $d = \lfloor \delta_1 N \rfloor$ classes and select all points compatible with this partition that satisfy the third condition.

This will enable us to write $\mathbb{P}(\tau_A = t \mid \sigma_N(0) = \sigma) \equiv \mathbb{P}(\tau_A^\sigma = t)$ and, more usefully

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma\right) \equiv \mathbb{P}(\sigma_N(\tau_A) = \eta \mid \sigma_N(0) = \sigma), \quad \eta \in A \quad (1.19)$$

Now let $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$, and let $H_A(\sigma, \eta)$ denote the harmonic measure of A starting from $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N \setminus A$, i.e.

Theorem 1.4. *Assume that $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is Λ -compatible. Then, there exist constants $0 < c^-, c^+ < \infty$ such that the following holds: for all $0 \leq \rho \leq N$, for all σ satisfying $\text{dist}(\sigma, A) > \rho$, and for all $\eta \in A$, we have:*

$$\frac{1}{|A|}(1 - c^- \vartheta_{N,d}(A, \rho)) \leq H_A(\sigma, \eta) \leq \frac{1}{|A|}(1 + c^+ \vartheta_{N,d}(A, \rho)) \quad (1.20)$$

where

$$\vartheta_{N,d}(A, \rho) = \max\{\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A), |A|F_{N,d}(\rho + 1)\} \quad (1.21)$$

Together with the explicit estimates on $F_{N,d}$ established in Appendix A3 and Appendix A4, Theorem 1.4 enable us to deduce that, asymptotically, for all Λ -compatible set A which is sparse enough, the harmonic measure is close to the uniform measure provided that the starting point σ is located outside some suitably chosen balls centered at the points of A . More precisely define

$$\mathcal{W}(A, M) := \{\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N \mid \text{dist}(\sigma, A) \geq \rho(M)\} \quad (1.22)$$

where $\rho(M) \equiv \rho_{N,d}(M)$ is any function defined on the integers (possibly depending on N and d) that satisfies

$$MF_{N,d}(\rho(M) + 1) = o(1), \quad N \rightarrow \infty \quad (1.23)$$

It follows from Lemma 10.1 (see also the simpler and more explicit Lemma 11.2 and Lemma 11.4) that, under the assumptions on A of Theorem 1.4, we may always choose $\rho(M)$ in such a way that (1.23) holds true for $M = |A|$ while at the same time $\mathcal{W}(A, M) \neq \emptyset$. Thus, for all $\sigma \in \mathcal{W}(A, |A|)$, $\vartheta_{N,d}(A, \rho)$ decays to zero as $N \rightarrow \infty$ whenever

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) = o(1), \quad N \rightarrow \infty \quad (1.24)$$

Of course $\mathcal{W}(A, |A|)$ simply is $\mathcal{S}_N \setminus A$ for all sets A such that (1.23) holds true with $\rho(|A|) = 0$. This observation and Corollary 11.3 trigger the next result.

Corollary 1.5. *Let $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ be such that $2^{|A|} \leq d_0(N)$. Then, for all $\sigma \notin A$, the harmonic measure of A starting from σ is, asymptotically, the uniform measure on A : there exist constants $0 < c^-, c^+ < \infty$ such that, for all $\eta \in A$,*

$$\frac{1}{|A|} \left(1 - \frac{c^-}{(\log N)^2}\right) \leq H_A(\sigma, \eta) \leq \frac{1}{|A|} \left(1 + \frac{c^+}{(\log N)^2}\right), \quad (1.25)$$

Hitting times. Our next theorem is concerned with the mean hitting time of subsets $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$. We will see that the precision of our result depends on whether or not assumption H is satisfied.

Theorem 1.6. Let $d' \leq 2d_0(N)$ and assume that $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is compatible with a d' -partition. Then for all $\sigma \notin A$ there exists an integer d satisfying $d' < d \leq 2d'$ such that, if $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) \leq \frac{1}{4}$,

$$\mathcal{K}^- \leq \mathbb{E}(\tau_A^\sigma) \leq \mathcal{K}^+ \tag{1.26}$$

and, for all $\eta \in A$,

$$\mathcal{K}^- \leq \mathbb{E}\left(\tau_\eta^\sigma \mid \tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma\right) = \mathbb{E}\left(\tau_A^\sigma \mid \tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma\right) \leq \mathcal{K}^+ \tag{1.27}$$

where \mathcal{K}^\pm are defined as follows: there exist constants $0 < c^-, c^+ < \infty$ such that,

$$\mathcal{K}^\pm = \frac{2^N}{|A|} \left(1 + \frac{1}{N}\right) \left(1 \pm c^\pm \max\left\{\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma), \frac{1}{N^k}\right\}\right) \tag{1.28}$$

where

$$k = \begin{cases} 2, & \text{if } H(A \cup \sigma) \text{ is satisfied} \\ 1, & \text{if } H(A \cup \sigma) \text{ is not satisfied.} \end{cases} \tag{1.29}$$

Laplace transforms of Hitting times. We finally give estimates for the Laplace transforms of hitting times. By looking at the object

$$\mathbb{E}e^{s\tau_A^\sigma} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma\}}, \quad s \leq 0 \tag{1.30}$$

for $\eta \in A$ and $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N$, we will also obtain the joint asymptotic behavior of hitting time and hitting distribution.

Theorem 1.7. Let $d' \leq d_0(N)/2$ and assume that $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is compatible with a d' -partition. Then, for all $0 \leq \rho \leq N$, for all σ satisfying $\text{dist}(\sigma, A) > \rho$, there exists an integer d satisfying $d' < d \leq 2d'$ such that, if

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) \leq \frac{\delta}{4} \tag{1.31}$$

for some $0 < \delta < 1$ then the following holds for all $\eta \in A$: for all $\epsilon \geq \delta$, there exists a constant $0 < c_\epsilon < \infty$ (independent of $\sigma, |A|, N$, and d) such that, for all s real satisfying $-\infty < s < 1 - \epsilon$, and all N large enough we have,

$$\left| \mathbb{E}\left(e^{s\tau_A^\sigma / \mathbb{E}\tau_A^\sigma} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma\}}\right) - \frac{1}{|A|} \frac{1}{1-s} \right| \leq \frac{1}{|A|} c_\epsilon \tilde{\vartheta}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma, \rho, k) \tag{1.32}$$

where

$$\tilde{\vartheta}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma, \rho, k) = \max\left\{\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma), \frac{1}{N^k}, |A|F_{N,d}(\rho + 1)\right\} \tag{1.33}$$

and

$$k = \begin{cases} 2, & \text{if } H(A \cup \sigma) \text{ is satisfied} \\ 1, & \text{if } H(A \cup \sigma) \text{ is not satisfied.} \end{cases} \tag{1.34}$$

The quantity $\tilde{\vartheta}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma, \rho, k)$ defined in (1.32) is very similar to the quantity $\vartheta_{N,d}(A, \rho)$ that appears in (1.21) of Theorem 1.4. Reasoning just as in (1.22)-(1.24) one can show that there exists $\rho(M)$ satisfying (1.23) such that, for all $\sigma \in \mathcal{W}(A, |A|)$, $\tilde{\vartheta}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma, \rho, k)$ decays to zero as $N \rightarrow \infty$ whenever

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) = o(1), \quad N \rightarrow \infty \tag{1.35}$$

From this it will follow that, as $N \rightarrow \infty$,

- (i) $\tau_A^\sigma / \mathbb{E} \tau_A^\sigma$ converges in distribution to an exponential random variable of mean value one, and that
- (ii) for any finite collection A_1, A_2, \dots, A_n of non empty disjoint subsets of A , the random variables $(\tau_{A_i}^\sigma, 1 \leq i \leq n)$ become asymptotically independent.

The specialization of Theorem 1.7 to the case where $\sigma \in \mathcal{W}(A, |A|)$ and $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) = o(1)$ is stated in Section 7 as Theorem 7.12. Just as Corollary 1.5 was deduced from Theorem 1.4 we will deduce from it the following result:

Corollary 1.8. *Let $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ be such that $2^{|A|} \leq d_0(N)$. Then, for all $\sigma \notin A$, the following holds: for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists a constant $0 < c_\epsilon < \infty$ (independent of $\sigma, |A|, N$, and d) such that, for all s real satisfying $-\infty < s < 1 - \epsilon$, for N large enough, we have,*

$$\left| \mathbb{E} \left(e^{s\tau_A^\sigma / \mathbb{E} \tau_A^\sigma} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma\}} \right) - \frac{1}{|A|} \frac{1}{1-s} \right| \leq \frac{1}{|A|} \frac{c_\epsilon}{(\log N)^2} \quad (1.36)$$

We will also see in Theorem 7.5 of Section 7 that, as was established by Matthews [M1], a sharper result can be obtained when the set A reduces to a single point.

The rest of this paper is organized as follows. In Chapter 2 we briefly introduce our notation and the basic facts about our lumping procedure. In Chapter 3 we study the two key ingredients needed for the analysis of the lumped chain, namely Theorem 3.1 and Theorem 3.2, and introduce the important function $F_{N,d}$. In Chapter 4 we deduce estimates for the hitting probabilities of the lumped chain from Theorem 3.1 and Theorem 3.2. In Chapter 5 we show how the results of Chapter 4 can be lifted to the hypercube, and give estimates for the harmonic measure of (Λ, ξ) -compatible subsets that are sparse enough. In Chapter 6 we give estimates for the expectation of hitting times and in Chapter 7 for the distribution of these hitting times (through their Laplace transform). We also give sufficient conditions for hitting times and hitting points to be asymptotically independent.

2 Lumping.

Let $1 \leq d < N$. Given a point $\xi \in \mathcal{S}_N$ and a d -partition Λ (i.e. a partition of $\{1, \dots, N\}$ into d classes, $\Lambda_1, \dots, \Lambda_d$), let $\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}$ be the map defined in (1.7), and let $\{X_N(t)\}_{t \in \mathbb{N}}$ be the lumped chain $X_N^{\Lambda, \xi}(t) = \gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}(\sigma_N(t))$.

Notation and conventions. The following notation and assumptions will hold throughout the rest of the paper. For the sake of brevity we will keep the dependence on Λ and on ξ implicit. We thus write $\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi} \equiv \gamma$ and call this map a d -lumping. Without loss of generality we may and will assume that ξ is the point whose coordinates are all equal to one. We will then simply say that the d -lumping γ is *generated by the d -partition Λ* if needs be to refer to the underlying partition Λ explicitly. Similarly, we will write $X_N^{\Lambda, \xi}(t) \equiv X_N(t)$. This chain evolves on the grid $\Gamma_{N,d} := \gamma(\mathcal{S}_N)$. Note that the origin of \mathbb{R}^d does not necessarily belong to $\Gamma_{N,d}$. This happens if and only if all classes of the partition Λ have even cardinality, in which case the potential function $\psi_N(x) = -\frac{1}{N} \log |\gamma^{-1}(x)| + \log 2$ is minimized at the origin. By convention we will denote by 0 (and call *zero* or *the origin*) any point chosen from the set where $\psi_N(x)$ achieves its global minimum. The superscript $^\circ$ will be used to distinguished objects defined in the lumped

chain setting from their counterparts on the hypercube. Hence we will denote by \mathbb{P}° the law of the lumped chain and by \mathbb{E}° the corresponding expectation. Unless otherwise specified d is any integer satisfying $d < N$.

The next two lemmata are quoted from [BBG1] where their proofs can be found. The first lists a few basic properties of γ .

Lemma 2.1 (Lemma 2.2 of [BBG1]). *] The range of γ , $\Gamma_{N,d} := \gamma(\mathcal{S}_N)$, is a discrete subset of the d -dimensional cube $[-1, 1]^d$ and may be described as follows. Let $\{u_k\}_{k=1}^d$ be the canonical basis of \mathbb{R}^d . Then,*

$$x \in \Gamma_{N,d} \iff x = \sum_{k=1}^d \left(1 - 2 \frac{n_k}{|\Lambda_k|}\right) u_k \quad (2.1)$$

where, for each $1 \leq k \leq d$, $0 \leq n_k \leq |\Lambda_k|$ is an integer. Moreover, for each $x \in \Gamma_{N,d}$,

$$|\{\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N \mid \gamma(\sigma) = x\}| = \prod_{k=1}^d \binom{|\Lambda_k|}{|\Lambda_k| \frac{1+x_k}{2}}, \quad (2.2)$$

To $\Gamma_{N,d}$ we associate an undirected graph, $\mathcal{G}(\Gamma_{N,d}) = (V(\Gamma_{N,d}), E(\Gamma_{N,d}))$, with set of vertices $V(\Gamma_{N,d}) = \Gamma_{N,d}$ and set of edges:

$$E(\Gamma_{N,d}) = \left\{ (x, x') \in \Gamma_{N,d}^2 \mid \exists k \in \{1, \dots, d\}, \exists s \in \{-1, 1\} : x' - x = s \frac{2}{|\Lambda_k|} u_k \right\} \quad (2.3)$$

In the next lemma we summarize the main properties of the lumped chain $\{X_N(t)\}$.

Lemma 2.2.

i) $\{X_N(t)\}$ is Markovian no matter how the initial distribution π^0 of $\{\sigma_N(t)\}$ is chosen.

ii) Set $\mathbb{Q}_N = \mu_N \circ \gamma^{-1}$ where

$$\mu_N(\sigma) = 2^{-N}, \quad \sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N \quad (2.4)$$

denotes the unique reversible invariant measure for the chain $\{\sigma_N(t)\}$. Then \mathbb{Q}_N is the unique reversible invariant measure for the chain $\{X_N(t)\}$. In explicit form, the density of \mathbb{Q}_N reads:

$$\mathbb{Q}_N(x) = \frac{1}{2^N} |\{\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N \mid \gamma(\sigma) = x\}|, \quad \forall x \in \Gamma_{N,d} \quad (2.5)$$

iii) The transition probabilities $r_N(x, x') := \mathbb{P}^\circ(X_N(t+1) = x' \mid X_N(t) = x)$ of $\{X_N(t)\}$ are given by

$$r_N(x, x') = \begin{cases} \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{N} \frac{1-sx_k}{2} & \text{if } (x, x') \in E(\Gamma_{N,d}) \text{ and } x' - x = s \frac{2}{|\Lambda_k|} u_k \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \quad (2.6)$$

For us the key observation is the following lemma, which will allow us to express hitting probabilities, mean hitting times, and Laplace transforms on the hypercube in terms of their lumped chain counterparts.

Lemma 2.3. *If $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is (Λ, ξ) -compatible then, for all $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N$,*

$$\tau_A^\sigma := \inf \{t > 0 \mid \sigma_N(t) \in A, \sigma_N(0) = \sigma\} = \inf \{t > 0 \mid X_N(t) \in \gamma(A), X_N(0) = \gamma(\sigma)\}, \quad (2.7)$$

and $\sigma_N(\tau_A^\sigma)$ is the unique point in $\gamma^{-1}(X_N(\tau_A^\sigma))$.

Proof: The content of this lemma was in fact already stated and proven in the paragraph following Definition 1.1 (see (1.8)). Let us repeat the main line of argument: for each $t \in \mathbb{N}$, $\sigma_N(t) \in A$ if and only if $X_N(t) \in \gamma(A)$, which implies that $\sigma_N(t) \in \gamma^{-1}(\gamma(A))$, and since $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is (Λ, ξ) -compatible $\gamma^{-1}(\gamma(A)) = A$. \diamond

The next two lemmata are elementary consequences of Lemma 2.3 whose proofs we skip. Recall that \mathbb{P}° denote the law of the lumped chain and \mathbb{E}° the corresponding expectation.

Lemma 2.4. *Let $A, B \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ be such that $A \cap B = \emptyset$. Then, for all d -lumpings γ compatible with $A \cup B$,*

$$\mathbb{P}(\tau_A^\sigma < \tau_B^\sigma) = \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_{\gamma(A)}^{\gamma(\sigma)} < \tau_{\gamma(B)}^{\gamma(\sigma)} \right), \quad \text{for all } \sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N \quad (2.8)$$

Lemma 2.5. *Let $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ and $\eta \in A$. Then for all $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N$ and all d -lumpings γ compatible with $A \cup \sigma$, if $|A| > 1$,*

$$\mathbb{E} \left(e^{s\tau_A^\sigma / \mathbb{E}\tau_A^\sigma} \mathbb{I}_{\{\tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma\}} \right) = \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{s\tau_{\gamma(A)}^{\gamma(\sigma)} / \mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_{\gamma(A)}^{\gamma(\sigma)}} \mathbb{I}_{\{\tau_{\gamma(\eta)}^{\gamma(\sigma)} < \tau_{\gamma(A) \setminus \gamma(\eta)}^{\gamma(\sigma)}\}} \right) \quad (2.9)$$

and if $A = \{\eta\}$,

$$\mathbb{E} \left(e^{s\tau_\eta^\sigma / \mathbb{E}\tau_\eta^\sigma} \right) = \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{s\tau_{\gamma(\eta)}^{\gamma(\sigma)} / \mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_{\gamma(\eta)}^{\gamma(\sigma)}} \right) \quad (2.10)$$

We finally state and prove a lemma that will be needed in Section 6 and Section 7.

Lemma 2.6. $\mathbb{E}\tau_0^0 = \prod_{k=1}^d \sqrt{\frac{\pi}{2} |\Lambda_k|} (1 + O(|\Lambda_k|^{-1}))$.

Proof: Since $\{X_N(t)\}$ is an irreducible chain on a finite state space whose invariant measure $\mathbb{Q}_N(x)$ satisfies $\mathbb{Q}(0) > 0$, it follows from Kac's Lemma that $\mathbb{E}\tau_0^0 \mathbb{Q}_N(0) = 1$. Lemma 2.6 then follows from (2.2), (2.5), and Stirling's formula. \diamond

3 The lumped chain: key probability estimates.

This chapter centers on the lumped chain. As noted earlier this chain is a random walk in a simple, convex, potential: the entropy produced by the lumping procedure gives rise through (2.5) to a potential $\psi_N(x) = -\frac{1}{N} \log \mathbb{Q}_N(x) = -\frac{1}{N} \log |\gamma^{-1}(x)| + \log 2$ and, by Lemma 2.1, this potential is convex and takes on its global maximum on the set \mathcal{S}_d , its global minimum being achieved at zero⁴. Following the strategy developed in [BEGK1], where such chains were investigated, we will decompose all events at visits of the chains to zero. The aim of this chapter is to provide probability estimates for the key events that will emerge from such decompositions.

Theorem 3.1 and Theorem 3.2 can be viewed as the two building blocks of this strategy. Theorem 3.1 establishes that starting from a point $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$, the chain finds zero before returning to its starting point with a probability close to one.

⁴ Recall that by convention the point denoted by 0 and called *zero* or *the origin* is any given point chosen from the set where $\psi_N(x)$ achieves its global minimum: this set reduces to the actual zero of \mathbb{R}^d if and only if all classes of the partition Λ have even cardinality.

Theorem 3.1. *There exists a constant $0 < \alpha_0 \leq 1/20$ such that if $d \leq \alpha_0 \frac{N}{\log N}$ then, for all $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$,*

$$0 \leq \left(1 - \frac{1}{N}\right) - \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \leq \frac{3}{N^2}(1 + O(1/\sqrt{N})) \quad (3.1)$$

Theorem 3.2 gives an upper bound on the probability that starting from an arbitrary point $y \in \Gamma_{N,d}$, the chain finds a point $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$ before visiting zero. This bound is expressed as a function $F_{N,d}$ of the distance between x and y on the grid $\Gamma_{N,d}$ which guarantees, in particular, that for small enough d this probability decays to zero as N diverges. Unfortunately, though explicit, the function $F_{N,d}$ looks rather terrible and is not easy to handle. For this reason we state the theorem first and give its definition next.

Given two points $x, y \in \Gamma_{N,d}$, we denote by $\text{dist}(x, y)$ the graph distance between x and y , namely, the number of edges of the shortest path connecting x to y on the graph $\mathcal{G}(\Gamma_{N,d})$ (see (3.39) for the formal definition of a path):

$$\text{dist}(x, y) \equiv \sum_{k=1}^d \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{2} |x^k - y^k| \quad (3.2)$$

Define $d_0(N)$ as the largest integer dominated by $\alpha_0 \frac{N}{\log N}$, where α_0 is the constant appearing in Theorem 3.1.

Theorem 3.2. *Let $d \leq d_0(N)$. Then, for all $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$ and $y \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus x$, we have, with the notation of Definition 3.3,*

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_0^y) \leq F_{N,d}(\text{dist}(x, y)) \quad (3.3)$$

From now on (and except in the statement and proofs of the main results of Sections 5 - 7) we will drop the indices N and d and write $F \equiv F_{N,d}$. Let us now give the definition of this function. To this aim let $\mathcal{Q}_d(n)$ be the set of integer solutions of the constrained equation

$$n_1 + \dots + n_d = n, \quad 0 \leq n_k \leq |\Lambda_k| \quad \text{for all } 1 \leq k \leq d \quad (3.4)$$

Definition 3.3. *Let F, F_1, F_2 , and κ be functions, parametrised by N and d , defined on $\{1, \dots, N\} \subset \mathbb{N}$ as follows: let $I(n), n \in \mathbb{N}$, be the set defined through*

$$I(n) \equiv \{m \in \mathbb{N}^* \mid \exists 0 \leq p \in \mathbb{N} \ m + 2p = n + 2\}; \quad (3.5)$$

then

$$F(n) \equiv F_1(n) + F_2(n) \quad (3.6)$$

where

$$F_1(n) \equiv \kappa(n) \frac{n!}{N^n}, \quad F_2(n) \equiv \kappa^2(n+2) \frac{(n+2)!}{N^{(n+2)}} \sum_{m \in I(n)} \frac{N^{(n+2-m)/2}}{[(n+2-m)/2]!} |\mathcal{Q}_d(m)| \quad (3.7)$$

and

$$\kappa(n) \leq \begin{cases} \kappa_0 & \text{if } n \text{ is independent of } N \\ N & \text{if } n \text{ is an increasing function of } N \end{cases} \quad (3.8)$$

where $1 \leq \kappa_0 \leq \infty$ is a numerical constant.

Lemma 10.1 of Appendix A3 contains a detailed analysis of the large N behavior of the function F_2 from (3.7). There, we strove to give explicit, easy to handle, expressions that should meet our needs for all practical purposes.

The rest of this chapter revolves around the proofs of Theorem 3.1 and Theorem 3.2. However, while the probabilities dealt with in these two theorems will suffice to express bounds on the harmonic measure, more general ‘no-return before hitting’ probabilities than that of Theorem 3.1 will enter a number of our estimates (see e.g. the formulae (6.10),(6.11), for hitting times). Therefore, anticipating our future needs, we divide the chapter in five sections as follows. We first establish upper bounds on ‘no return before hitting’ probabilities of the general form $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x)$ for $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ and $x \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus J$ (Lemma 3.4), from which we will deduce the upper bound on $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x)$ with $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$ (Corollary 3.5) needed to prove Theorem 3.1. This is the content of Section 3.1. In Section 3.2 we prove a lower bound on ‘no return’ probabilities of the form $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x)$ (Lemma 3.10) which is rather rough but holds uniformly for $x \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus 0$. This general a priori upper bound will be needed in the proof of Theorem 3.2, carried out in Section 3.3. We will in fact prove a slightly stronger version of Theorem 3.2, namely Theorem 3.11, valid under the only assumption that the partition Λ is log-regular (see Definition 3.9). Theorem 3.2 is in turn needed to obtain the sharp upper bound on $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x)$ of Theorem 3.1, which we next prove in Section 3.4.

3.1 Upper bounds on ‘no return before hitting’ probabilities.

Given a subset $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ and a point $x \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus J$, consider the probability $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x)$ that the lumped chain hits J before returning to its starting point. Our general strategy to bound these ‘no return’ probabilities is drawn from [BEGK1,2] and summarized in Appendix A1. It hinges on the fact that they admit of a variational representation (stated in Lemma 8.1) which is nothing but an analogue for our reversible Markov chains of the classical Dirichlet principle from potential theory. This variational representation enables us to derive upper bounds in a very simple way, simply guessing the minimizer. It will also allow us to obtain lower bounds by comparing the initial problem to a sum of one dimensional problems (Lemma 8.2) that, as we will see in Section 3.2, can be worked out explicitly with good precision.

We now focus on the upper bounds problem for $d > 1$ only, the case $d = 1$ being covered in Lemma 9.1. These bounds will be obtained under the condition that the set $J \cup x$ obeys hypothesis H° , namely, under the condition that

$$\inf_{z \in J \cup x} \text{dist}(z, (J \cup x) \setminus z) > 3 \tag{3.9}$$

This is a transposition in the lumped chains setting of hypothesis H initially defined in (1.17) for subsets A of the hypercube \mathcal{S}_N (we will see in Chapter 5 that for certain sets, conditions (3.9) and (1.17) are equivalent). Naturally we will say that $J \cup x$ obeys hypothesis $H^\circ(J \cup x)$ (or simply that $H^\circ(J \cup x)$ is satisfied) whenever (3.9) is satisfied.

Let $\partial_n x$ be the sphere of radius n centered at x ,

$$\partial_n x = \{y \in \Gamma_{N,d} \mid \text{dist}(x, y) = n\}, \quad n \in \mathbb{N} \tag{3.10}$$

Lemma 3.4. *Let $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$, $x \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus J$, and set*

$$\alpha_J \equiv \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(J)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(x)}, \quad \beta \equiv \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(\partial_1 x)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(x)} - 1, \quad \delta_J = \frac{|\partial_1 x \cap J|}{N} \tag{3.11}$$

(i) If $H^\circ(J \cup x)$ is satisfied then

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x) \leq \frac{\alpha_J \left(1 - \frac{1}{N}\right)}{1 + \alpha_J \left(1 - \frac{1}{N}\right) \left(1 + \frac{1}{\beta}\right)} \quad (3.12)$$

(ii) If $H^\circ(J \cup x)$ is not satisfied, and if $x \in \mathcal{S}_d \setminus J$, then

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x) \leq \frac{\alpha_J}{1 + \alpha_J} \left(1 + \frac{2\delta_J}{1 + \alpha_J} + O\left(\frac{\delta_J^2}{\alpha_J}\right)\right) \quad (3.13)$$

Remark: The condition (3.9) is the weakest condition we could find that yields a very accurate upper bound⁵ on $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x)$ that is independent of the geometry of the set $J \cup x$. In contrast, (3.13) is the roughest bound we could derive but depends only in a mild way on the geometry of J near x . As we will explain, our techniques allow to work out better (albeit often inextricable) bounds.

Remark: Observe that Lemma 3.4 holds with no assumption on the cardinality of J .

Remark: Also observe that since $|\partial_1 x| = d$, $\delta_J \leq \frac{d}{N} \mathbb{1}_{\{|J| \geq d\}} + \frac{|J|}{N} \mathbb{1}_{\{|J| \leq d\}} \leq 1$. Since for $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$, $\alpha_J = |J|$, we have

$$\frac{\delta_J}{\alpha_J} \leq \frac{d}{N|J|} \mathbb{1}_{\{|J| \geq d\}} + \frac{1}{N} \mathbb{1}_{\{|J| \leq d\}} \leq \frac{1}{N}, \quad (3.14)$$

and (3.13) may be bounded by

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x) \leq \left(1 - \frac{1}{|J|+1}\right) \left(1 + O\left(\frac{1}{N}\right)\right) \quad (3.15)$$

Proof: Assume first that $H^\circ(J \cup x)$ is satisfied. Using the variational representation of Lemma 8.1 we may write

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x) = \mathbb{Q}_N(x)^{-1} \inf_{h \in \mathcal{H}_J^x} \Phi_{N,d}(h) \leq \mathbb{Q}_N(x)^{-1} \Phi_{N,d}(h), \quad \forall h \in \mathcal{H}_J^x \quad (3.16)$$

where $\Phi_{N,d}$ is defined in (8.3). We then choose

$$h(y) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } y = x \\ 1, & \text{if } y \in J \\ a, & \text{if } y \in \partial_1 J \\ c, & \text{if } y \in \partial_1 x \\ b, & \text{if } y \notin (J \cup x) \cup (\partial_1 J \cup \partial_1 x) \end{cases} \quad (3.17)$$

where a, b , and c are still to be determined. Inserting this ansatz into $\Phi_{N,d}$, and using that $H^\circ(J \cup x)$ is satisfied, we see that

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi_{N,d}(h) \equiv & \sum_{y \in J} \left\{ \sum_{y' \in \partial_1 y} \mathbb{Q}_N(y) r_N^\circ(y, y') (1-a)^2 + \sum_{y' \in \partial_1 y} \sum_{y'' \in (\partial_1 y') \setminus y} \mathbb{Q}_N(y') r_N^\circ(y', y'') (a-b)^2 \right\} \\ & + \left\{ \sum_{y' \in \partial_1 x} \mathbb{Q}_N(x) r_N^\circ(x, y') (c-0)^2 + \sum_{y' \in \partial_1 x} \sum_{y'' \in (\partial_1 y') \setminus x} \mathbb{Q}_N(y') r_N^\circ(y', y'') (b-c)^2 \right\} \end{aligned} \quad (3.18)$$

⁵We will actually work out the corresponding lower bound (see (4.41) of Theorem 4.6).

To evaluate the various sums in the last formula simply observe that, for all $z \in \Gamma_{N,d}$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{z' \in \partial_1 z} \mathbb{Q}_N(z) r_N^\circ(z, z') &= \mathbb{Q}_N(z) \sum_{z' \in \partial_1 z} r_N^\circ(z, z') = \mathbb{Q}_N(z) \\
\sum_{z' \in \partial_1 z} \sum_{z'' \in (\partial_1 z') \setminus z} \mathbb{Q}_N(z') r_N^\circ(z', z'') &= \sum_{z' \in \partial_1 z} \mathbb{Q}_N(z') \sum_{z'' \in (\partial_1 z') \setminus z} r_N^\circ(z', z'') \\
&= \sum_{z' \in \partial_1 z} \mathbb{Q}_N(z') \left(\sum_{z'' \in \partial_1 z'} r_N^\circ(z', z'') - r_N^\circ(z', z) \right) \\
&= \sum_{z' \in \partial_1 z} \mathbb{Q}_N(z') (1 - r_N^\circ(z', z)) \\
&= (\mathbb{Q}_N(\partial_1 z) - \mathbb{Q}_N(z))
\end{aligned} \tag{3.19}$$

where the last line follows from reversibility. Also observe that when $y \in \mathcal{S}_d$,

$$\mathbb{Q}_N(\partial_1 y) = N \mathbb{Q}_N(y) \tag{3.20}$$

Then, using (3.19) and (3.20) in (3.18), we get

$$\Phi_{N,d}(h) = \mathbb{Q}_N(J) [(1-a)^2 + (N-1)(a-b)^2] + \mathbb{Q}_N(x)c^2 + (\mathbb{Q}_N(\partial_1 x) - \mathbb{Q}_N(x))(b-c)^2 \tag{3.21}$$

and by (3.16), for $\alpha \equiv \alpha_J$ and β defined in (3.11),

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x) \leq \alpha [(1-a)^2 + (N-1)(a-b)^2] + c^2 + \beta(b-c)^2 \tag{3.22}$$

This allows us to determine a, b , and c by minimizing the right hand side of (3.22): one easily finds that the minimum is attained at $a = a^*$, $b = b^*$, $c = c^*$, where

$$\begin{aligned}
a^* &= 1 - \frac{c^*}{\alpha} \\
b^* &= c^* \left(\frac{1+\beta}{\beta} \right) \\
c^* &= \alpha \left(\frac{1}{N-1} + 1 + \alpha \frac{1+\beta}{\beta} \right)^{-1}
\end{aligned} \tag{3.23}$$

Plugging these values into (3.22) then yields (3.12).

If now $H^\circ(J \cup x)$ is not satisfied, the test function $h(y)$ of (3.17) is no longer suitable: we can either add extra parameters to handle the pairs $y', y'' \in J \cup x$ that are such that $\text{dist}(y', y'') \leq 3$, or simplify the form of $h(y)$ by, e.g., suppressing all but one of the parameters. Clearly the first option should yield more accurate results, but these results will strongly depend on the local structure of the $J \cup x$, and in practice this will be tractable only when this structure is given explicitly. Instead, we choose the one parameter test function

$$h(y) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } y = x \\ 1, & \text{if } y \in J \\ a, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \tag{3.24}$$

Eq (3.21) then becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
\Phi_{N,d}(h) &= [\mathbb{Q}_N(J) - \mathbb{Q}_N(y)\delta_J] (1-a)^2 + \mathbb{Q}_N(x)(1-\delta_J)a^2 + \mathbb{Q}_N(y)\delta_J \\
&= \mathbb{Q}_N(x) [(\alpha_J - \delta_J) (1-a)^2 + (1-\delta_J)a^2 + \delta_J]
\end{aligned} \tag{3.25}$$

where we used in the last line that since $x, y \in \mathcal{S}_d$, $\mathbb{Q}_N(y) = \mathbb{Q}_N(x)$. One then readily gets that the minimum in (3.25) is attained at $a = a^* \equiv (\alpha_J - \delta_J)/(1 + \alpha_J - \delta_J)$, and takes the value

$$\mathbb{Q}_N(x) \frac{\alpha_J}{1 + \alpha_J} \frac{1 - \delta_J^2/\alpha_J}{1 - 2\delta_J/(1 + \alpha_J)} \quad (3.26)$$

From here (3.13) follows immediately. \diamond

A few immediate consequences of Lemma 3.4 are collected below.

Corollary 3.5. *Set $\beta_0 \equiv 2d \left(1 - \frac{1}{d} \sum_{k=1}^d \frac{1}{|\Lambda_k|/2+1}\right) - 1$. Then, for all $1 \leq d < N$,*

i) for all $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ and $x \in \mathcal{S}_d \setminus J$, if $H^\circ(J \cup x)$ is satisfied,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x) \leq \left(1 - \frac{1}{|J|+1}\right) \left(1 - \frac{1}{N}\right), \quad (3.27)$$

whereas, if $H^\circ(J \cup x)$ is not satisfied,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x) \leq \left(1 - \frac{1}{|J|+1}\right) \left(1 + O\left(\frac{1}{N}\right)\right) \quad (3.28)$$

ii) for all $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^0 < \tau_0^0) \leq |J|2^{-N} \left(1 - \frac{1}{N}\right) \left(1 - |J|2^{-N} \left(1 - \frac{1}{N}\right) \left(1 + \frac{1}{\beta_0}\right) + \mathcal{O}(|J|^2 2^{-2N})\right) \quad (3.29)$$

iii) for all $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \leq \left(1 - \frac{1}{N}\right) \left(1 - 2^{-N} \left(1 - \frac{1}{N}\right) \left(1 + \frac{1}{\beta_0}\right) + \mathcal{O}(2^{-2N})\right) \quad (3.30)$$

Proof of Corollary 3.5: All we have to do is to evaluate the coefficients α_J , β , and δ_J of (3.11), and to decide which of the formula (3.12) or (3.13) to use. Clearly, (3.27) and (3.29) of the corollary satisfy assumption (i) of Lemma 3.4, so that (3.12) applies in both these cases, while (3.28) satisfy assumption (ii). Now, when $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ and $x \in \mathcal{S}_d \setminus J$,

$$\alpha_J = |J|, \quad \beta = N - 1, \quad \frac{\delta_J}{\alpha_J} \leq \frac{1}{N} \quad (3.31)$$

where the bound on δ_J/α_J was established in (3.14). Inserting these values in (3.12), respectively (3.13), yields (3.27), respectively (3.28). This proves assertion (i). To prove (ii) note that when $x = 0$,

$$\mathbb{Q}_N(\partial_1 x) = 2d\mathbb{Q}_N(0) \left(1 - \frac{1}{d} \sum_{k=1}^d \frac{1}{|\Lambda_k|/2+1}\right) \quad (3.32)$$

and hence

$$\beta \equiv \beta_0 = 2d \left(1 - \frac{1}{d} \sum_{k=1}^d \frac{1}{|\Lambda_k|/2+1}\right) - 1 \quad (3.33)$$

On the other hand, for $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ and $x = 0$, $\alpha_J = |J|2^{-N}$. Then, plugging these values into (3.12) and setting $u = |J|2^{-N} \left(1 - \frac{1}{N}\right) \left(1 + \frac{1}{\beta_0}\right)$ yields

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^0 < \tau_0^0) \leq \left(1 + \frac{1}{\beta_0}\right)^{-1} \frac{u}{1+u} \quad (3.34)$$

This and the bound $\frac{1}{1+u} = 1 - u + \frac{u^2}{1+u} \leq 1 - u + u^2$ for $u > 0$ proves assertion (ii) of the corollary. To prove the last assertion we use reversibility to write

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) = \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(0)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(x)} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^0 < \tau_0^0) = \alpha_{\{x\}}^{-1} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^0 < \tau_0^0) \quad (3.35)$$

The bound (3.30) then follows from (3.29) with $J = \{x\}$ and $\alpha_{\{x\}} = 2^{-N}$. This concludes the proof of Corollary 3.5. \diamond

The last assertion of Corollary 3.5 proves the upper bound of (3.1). We may now turn to the corresponding lower bound.

3.2 Lower bound on general probabilities of ‘no return’ before hitting 0

This subsection culminates in Lemma 3.10 which provides a lower bound on the probability that the lumped chain hits the origin (i.e. the global minimum of the potential well $\psi_N(y) = -\frac{1}{N} \log \mathbb{Q}_N(y)$) without returning to its starting point x , for arbitrary $x \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus 0$. While so far we made no assumption on the partition Λ , Lemma 3.10 holds provided that Λ be log-regular (see Definition 3.9), i.e. that it does not contain too many small boxes Λ_k (which would give flat directions to the potential). We will see, comparing (3.1) and (3.55), that the latter bound is rather rough and can at best yield the correct leading order when $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$.

The proof of Lemma (3.10) proceeds as follows. Using Lemma 8.2 of Appendix A1 we can bound the ‘no return’ probability $\varrho_{N,d}(x) \equiv \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x)$ of a d -dimensional chain with the help of similar quantities, $\varrho_{|\Lambda_k|,d=1}(x^k)$, $1 \leq k \leq d$, but defined in a 1-dimensional setting. This is the content of Lemma 3.6. The point of doing this is that, as stated in Lemma 9.1 of Appendix A2, such one dimensional probabilities can be worked out explicitly with good precision. It will then only remain to combine the results of the previous two lemmata. This is done in Lemma 3.10 under the assumption that the partition Λ is log-regular .

Lemma 3.6. *Set*

$$\varrho_{N,d}(x) \equiv \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x), \quad x \in \Gamma_{N,d} \quad (3.36)$$

Then, writing $x = (x^1, \dots, x^d)$,

$$\varrho_{N,d}(x) \geq \sum_{\mu=1}^d \left[\sum_{\nu=0}^{d-1} \varepsilon_\nu^{(\mu)}(x) \frac{N}{|\Lambda_{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}|} \varrho_{|\Lambda_{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}|,1}^{-1}(x^{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}) \right]^{-1} \quad (3.37)$$

where

$$\varepsilon_\nu^{(\mu)}(x) \equiv \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } \nu = 0 \\ \prod_{k=1}^{\mu+\nu} q(|\Lambda_{k \bmod d}|, x^{k \bmod d}), & \text{if } 1 \leq \nu \leq d-1 \end{cases} \quad (3.38)$$

$$q(|\Lambda_k|, x^k) \equiv \left(\frac{|\Lambda_k|}{|\Lambda_k|^{\frac{1+x^k}{2}}} \right) / \left(\frac{|\Lambda_k|}{|\Lambda_k|^{\frac{1}{2}}} \right)$$

and, for $d = 1$, $\varrho_{N,1}(0) \equiv 0$.

Proof of Lemma 3.6: An L -steps path ω on $\Gamma_{N,d}$, beginning at x and ending at y is defined as sequence of L sites $\omega = (\omega_0, \omega_1, \dots, \omega_L)$, with $\omega_0 = x$, $\omega_L = y$, and $\omega_l = (\omega_l^k)_{k=1, \dots, d} \in V(\Gamma_{N,d})$ for all $1 \leq l \leq d$, that satisfies:

$$(\omega_l, \omega_{l-1}) \in E(\Gamma_{N,d}), \quad \text{for all } l = 1, \dots, L \quad (3.39)$$

(We may also write $|\omega| = L$ to denote the length of ω .)

Since $\varrho_{N,1}(0) \equiv 0$ we may assume without loss of generality that in (3.36), $x = (x^1, \dots, x^d)$ is such that $x^k > 0$ for all $1 \leq k \leq d$. There is no loss of generality either in assuming that, for each $1 \leq k \leq d$, $|\Lambda_k|$ is even. With this we introduce d one-dimensional paths in $\Gamma_{N,d}$, connecting x to the endpoint 0, each being of length

$$L = L_1 + \dots + L_d, \quad L_k \equiv \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{2} x^k. \quad (3.40)$$

Definition 3.7. Set $L_0 \equiv 0$ and let $\omega = (\omega_0, \dots, \omega_n, \dots, \omega_L)$, $\omega_n = (\omega_n^k)_{k=1}^d$, be the path defined by

$$\omega_0 = x \quad (3.41)$$

and, for $L_0 + \dots + L_i + 1 \leq n \leq L_0 + \dots + L_{i+1}$, $0 \leq i \leq d-1$,

$$\omega_n^k = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } k < i+1 \\ x^k - \frac{2}{|\Lambda_k|} n, & \text{if } k = i+1 \\ x^k & \text{if } k > i+1 \end{cases} \quad (3.42)$$

For $1 \leq \mu \leq d$ let π_μ be the permutation of $1, \dots, d$ defined by $\pi_\mu(k) = (\mu + k - 1) \bmod d$. Then, for each $1 \leq \mu \leq d$, we denote by $\omega(\mu) = (\omega_0(\mu), \dots, \omega_n(\mu), \dots, \omega_L(\mu))$, $\omega_n(\mu) = (\omega_n^k(\mu))_{k=1}^d$, the path in $\Gamma_{N,d}$ defined through

$$\omega_n^k(\mu) = \omega_n^{\pi_\mu(k)}(\mu) \quad (3.43)$$

for $L_0 + L_{\pi_\mu(1)} + \dots + L_{\pi_\mu(i)} + 1 \leq n \leq L_0 + L_{\pi_\mu(1)} + \dots + L_{\pi_\mu(i+1)}$, $0 \leq i \leq d-1$.

Thus, the path ω defined by (3.41) and (3.42) consists of a sequence of straight pieces along the coordinate axis, starting with the first and ending with the last one, and decreasing each coordinate to zero (all steps in the path "goe down".) In the same way, the path $\omega(\mu)$ of (3.43) follows the axis but, this time, in the permuted order $\pi_\mu(1), \pi_\mu(2), \dots, \pi_\mu(d)$.

Now, for each $1 \leq \mu \leq d$, let Δ_μ the subgraph of $\mathcal{G}(\Gamma_{N,d})$ "generated" by the path $\omega(\mu)$, i.e., having for set of vertices the set $V(\Delta_\mu) = \{x' \in \Gamma_{N,d} \mid \exists_{0 \leq n \leq L} : x' = \omega_n(\mu)\}$. Clearly the collection Δ_μ , $1 \leq \mu \leq d$, verifies conditions (8.9) and (8.10) of Lemma 8.2. It then follows from the latter that

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \geq \sum_{\mu=1}^d \tilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\Delta_\mu}^\circ \left(\tau_{\omega_L(\mu)}^{\omega_0(\mu)} < \tau_{\omega_0(\mu)}^{\omega_0(\mu)} \right) \quad (3.44)$$

so that Lemma 3.6 will be proven if we can establish that:

Lemma 3.8. Under the assumptions and with the notation of Lemma 3.6 and Definition (3.7), for each $1 \leq \mu \leq d$,

$$\tilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\Delta_\mu}^\circ \left(\tau_{\omega_L(\mu)}^{\omega_0(\mu)} < \tau_{\omega_0(\mu)}^{\omega_0(\mu)} \right) = \left[\sum_{\nu=0}^{d-1} \varepsilon_\nu^{(\mu)}(x) \frac{N}{|\Lambda_{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}|} \varrho_{|\Lambda_{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}|, 1}^{-1}(x^{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}) \right]^{-1} \quad (3.45)$$

Proof of Lemma 3.8: Without loss of generality we may assume that $\mu = 1$, in which case the path $\omega(\mu)$ coincides with ω , and (3.45) reads

$$\tilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\Delta_1}^{\circ} (\tau_{\omega_L}^{\omega_0} < \tau_{\omega_0}^{\omega_0}) = \left[\sum_{\nu=0}^{d-1} \varepsilon_{\nu}^{(1)}(x) \frac{N}{|\Lambda_{\nu}|} \varrho_{|\Lambda_{\nu}|,1}^{-1}(x^{\nu}) \right]^{-1} \quad (3.46)$$

where, $\varepsilon_0^{(1)}(x) \equiv 1$ and for $1 \leq \nu \leq d-1$, $\varepsilon_{\nu}^{(1)}(x) \equiv \prod_{k=1}^{\nu} q(|\Lambda_k|, x^k)$, and $q(|\Lambda_k|, x^k)$ is defined in (3.38). As we have stressed several times already, the point of (3.44) is that each of the d chains appearing in the r.h.s. evolves in a one dimensional state space, and that in dimension one last passage probabilities are well known (see e.g. [Sp]). We recall that

$$\tilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\Delta_1}^{\circ} (\tau_{\omega_L}^{\omega_0} < \tau_{\omega_0}^{\omega_0}) = \left[\sum_{n=1}^L \frac{\tilde{\mathbb{Q}}_{\Delta_1}^{\circ}(\omega_0)}{\tilde{\mathbb{Q}}_{\Delta_1}^{\circ}(\omega_n)} \frac{1}{\tilde{r}_{\Delta_1}^{\circ}(\omega_n, \omega_{n-1})} \right]^{-1} \quad (3.47)$$

which we may also write, using reversibility together with the definitions of $\tilde{r}_{\Delta_1}^{\circ}$ and $\tilde{\mathbb{Q}}_{\Delta_1}^{\circ}$ (see Appendix A1),

$$\tilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\Delta_{\mu}}^{\circ} (\tau_{\omega_L}^{\omega_0} < \tau_{\omega_0}^{\omega_0}) = \left[\sum_{n=0}^{L-1} \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(\omega_0)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(\omega_n)} \frac{1}{r_N(\omega_n, \omega_{n+1})} \right]^{-1} = \left[\sum_{\nu=0}^{d-1} A_{\nu} \right]^{-1} \quad (3.48)$$

where, setting $L_0 = 0$,

$$A_{\nu} = \sum_{n=L_{\nu}}^{L_{\nu+1}-1} \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(\omega_0)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(\omega_n)} \frac{1}{r_N(\omega_n, \omega_{n+1})} \quad (3.49)$$

Now for $L_{\nu} \leq n \leq L_{\nu+1} - 1$ we have, on the one hand,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(\omega_0)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(\omega_n)} &= \prod_{k=1}^d \frac{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_k|}(\omega_0^k)}{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_k|}(\omega_n^k)} \\ &= \left(\prod_{k=1}^{\nu} \frac{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_k|}(x^k)}{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_k|}(0)} \right) \frac{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}(\omega_0^{\nu+1})}{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}(\omega_n^{\nu+1})} \left(\prod_{k=\nu+2}^d \frac{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_k|}(x^k)}{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_k|}(x^k)} \right) \\ &= \left(\prod_{k=1}^{\nu} q(|\Lambda_k|, x^k) \right) \frac{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}(\omega_0^{\nu+1})}{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}(\omega_n^{\nu+1})} \\ &= \varepsilon_{\nu}^{(1)}(x) \frac{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}(\omega_0^{\nu+1})}{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}(\omega_n^{\nu+1})} \end{aligned} \quad (3.50)$$

where the one before last line follows from (2.2), (2.5), and the definition (3.38) of $q(|\Lambda_k|, x^k)$. On the other hand,

$$r_N(\omega_n, \omega_{n+1}) = \frac{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}{N} r_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}(\omega_n^{\nu+1}, \omega_{n+1}^{\nu+1}) \quad (3.51)$$

where $r_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}(\cdot, \cdot)$ are the rates of the one dimensional lumped chain $X_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}(t)$ with state space $\Gamma_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|,1}$. Inserting (3.50) and (3.51) in (3.49) yields

$$A_{\nu} = \frac{N}{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|} \varepsilon_{\nu}^{(1)}(x) \sum_{n=L_{\nu}}^{L_{\nu+1}-1} \frac{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}(\omega_0^{\nu+1})}{\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}(\omega_n^{\nu+1})} \frac{1}{r_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}(\omega_n^{\nu+1}, \omega_{n+1}^{\nu+1})} \quad (3.52)$$

and, in view of formula (3.47) (or equivalently (3.48))

$$A_\nu = \frac{N}{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|} \varepsilon_\nu^{(1)}(x) \varrho_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|,1}^{-1}(x^{\nu+1}) \quad (3.53)$$

where, with the notation of (3.36), $\varrho_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|,1}^{-1}(x')$ is the last passage probability $\varrho_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|,1}^{-1}(x') \equiv \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^{x'} < \tau_{x'}^{x'})$ for the one dimensional lumped chain $X_{|\Lambda_{\nu+1}|}(t)$. Inserting (3.53) in (3.48) proves (3.46). Lemma 3.8 is thus proven. \diamond

Inserting (3.45) in (3.44) yields (3.37), and concludes the proof of Lemma 3.6. \diamond

Combining Lemma 3.6 and the one dimensional estimates of Lemma 9.1 readily yields upper bounds on last passage probabilities. We expect these bounds to be reasonably good when the contribution of the terms $\varepsilon_\nu^{(\mu)}(x)$ with $\nu > 0$ in (3.37) remains negligible. Inspecting (3.38), one sees that this will be the case when x is far enough from zero (i.e. away from the global minimum of the potential $\psi_N(x) = -\frac{1}{N} \log \mathbb{Q}_N(x)$) and thus, even more so when x is close to \mathcal{S}_d , provided however that the partition Λ does not contain too many small boxes Λ_k , i.e. provided that the partition Λ is log-regular. We now make this condition precise:

Definition 3.9. (Log-regularity) *A partition Λ into d classes $(\Lambda_1, \dots, \Lambda_d)$ is called log-regular if there exists $0 \leq \alpha \leq 1/2$ such that*

$$\sum_{\mu=1}^d |\Lambda_\mu| \mathbb{I}_{\{|\Lambda_\mu| < 10 \log N\}} \leq \alpha N \quad (3.54)$$

We will call α the rate of regularity. Note that if Λ is log-regular there exists at least one index $1 \leq \mu \leq d$ such that $|\Lambda_\mu| \geq 10 \log N$ (since supposing that $|\Lambda_\mu| < 10 \log N$ for all $1 \leq \mu \leq d$ implies that $\sum_{\mu=1}^d |\Lambda_\mu| < N$). Also note that a necessary condition for Λ to be log-regular is that $d < \alpha' N$ for some $1 \geq \alpha' \geq \alpha$ (more precisely $\alpha' \equiv \alpha'(N) \sim \alpha$ as $N \uparrow \infty$) while, clearly, all partitions into $d \leq \frac{\alpha}{10} \frac{N}{\log N}$ classes are log-regular with rate α .

Lemma 3.10. *For all fixed integer n , for all $x \in \Gamma_{N,d}$ such that $\text{dist}(x, \mathcal{S}_d) = n$, if the partition Λ is log-regular with rate α , then*

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \geq 1 - \alpha - \frac{C}{\log N} \quad (3.55)$$

where $0 < C < \infty$ is a numerical constant. Moreover, for all $x \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus 0$,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \geq \frac{c}{N} \left[\frac{1}{d} \sum_{\nu=1}^d \frac{1}{\sqrt{|\Lambda_\nu|}} \right]^{-1} \quad (3.56)$$

where $0 < c < \infty$ is a numerical constant.

Remark: Eq (3.56) implies that $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \geq \frac{c}{N}$. In the case when $|\Lambda_\mu| = \frac{N}{d}(1 + o(1))$ (i.e. when all boxes have roughly same size) (3.56) implies that $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \geq c \frac{1}{\sqrt{dN}}$.

Remark: We see, comparing (3.1) and (3.55), that choosing $\alpha = o(1)$ in (3.55) yields the correct leading term.

Proof: Eq (3.55) is a byproduct of the following more general statement: for Λ a log-regular d -partition with rate α , set $\mathcal{I} \equiv \{k \in \{1, \dots, d\} \mid |\Lambda_k| \geq 10 \log N\}$ (hence $|\mathcal{I}| \neq \emptyset$); then, defining the set

$$\tilde{\Gamma}_{N,d} \equiv \left\{ x \in \Gamma_{N,d} \mid \sup_{k \in \mathcal{I}} q(|\Lambda_k|, x^k) = o\left(\frac{1}{N^5}\right) \right\} \quad (3.57)$$

we have, for all $x \in \tilde{\Gamma}_{N,d}$,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \geq \left(1 - o\left(\frac{1}{N^2}\right)\right) \left(1 - \sum_{\mu \notin \mathcal{I}} \frac{|\Lambda_\mu|}{N}\right) \inf_{\mu \in \mathcal{I}} \varrho_{|\Lambda_\mu|,1}(x^\mu) \quad (3.58)$$

Let us first show that this result implies (3.55). Let $k \in \mathcal{I}$. Recall that $q(|\Lambda_k|, x^k) \equiv \mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_k|}(x^k)/\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_k|}(0)$ where $\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_k|}(x^k) = 2^{-|\Lambda_k|} \binom{|\Lambda_k|}{|\Lambda_k| \frac{1+x^k}{2}}$. By Stirling formula,

$$q(|\Lambda_k|, x^k) = \mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_k|}(x^k) \sqrt{2\pi|\Lambda_k|} \left(1 + O\left(\frac{1}{|\Lambda_k|}\right)\right) \quad (3.59)$$

Assume now that x is such that $\text{dist}(x, \mathcal{S}_d) = n$ for some integer n independent of N . Then, $\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_k|}(x^k) \leq 2^{-|\Lambda_k|} |\Lambda_k|^n$ and, for $k \in \mathcal{I}$ and for N large enough, $\mathbb{Q}_{|\Lambda_k|}(x^k) \leq e^{-6 \log N}$. From this and (3.59) we conclude that $x \in \tilde{\Gamma}_{N,d}$. It remains to evaluate (3.58). By (9.3) of Lemma 9.1, $\inf_{\mu \in \mathcal{I}} \varrho_{|\Lambda_\mu|,1}(x^\mu) \geq \inf_{\mu \in \mathcal{I}} (1 - O(\frac{1}{|\Lambda_\mu|})) \geq (1 - c \frac{1}{\log N})$ for some constant $0 < c < \infty$, whereas $\sum_{\mu \notin \mathcal{I}} |\Lambda_\mu| \leq \alpha N$ (since, by assumption, Λ is a log-regular d -partition). It thus follows from (3.58) that $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \geq (1 - o(\frac{1}{N^2})) (1 - \alpha) \left(1 - c \frac{1}{\log N}\right)$, which yields 3.55.

Let us now prove (3.58). Let $x \in \tilde{\Gamma}_{N,d}$. By (3.37),

$$\varrho_{N,d}(x) \geq \sum_{\nu \in \mathcal{I}} \left[\sum_{\nu=0}^{d-1} \varepsilon_\nu^{(\mu)}(x) \frac{N}{|\Lambda_{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}|} \varrho_{|\Lambda_{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}|,1}^{-1}(x^{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}) \right]^{-1} \quad (3.60)$$

From now on let $\mu \in \mathcal{I}$. Since $q(|\Lambda_\nu|, x^\nu) \leq 1$,

$$\varepsilon_\nu^{(\mu)}(x) \leq q(|\Lambda_\nu|, x^\nu) \leq o\left(\frac{1}{N^5}\right) \quad (3.61)$$

where we used in the last bound that $x \in \tilde{\Gamma}_{N,d}$. Using in addition that, for all $1 \leq \nu \leq d$, $\varrho_{|\Lambda_\nu|,1}(x^\nu) \leq 1$ and that, by (9.6) of Lemma 9.1, $\varrho_{|\Lambda_\nu|,1}^{-1}(x^\nu) \leq C \sqrt{|\Lambda_\nu|} \leq C \sqrt{N}$ for some constant $0 < C < \infty$, we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \left[\sum_{\nu=0}^{d-1} \varepsilon_\nu^{(\mu)}(x) \frac{N}{|\Lambda_{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}|} \varrho_{|\Lambda_{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}|,1}^{-1}(x^{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}) \right]^{-1} \\ & \geq \frac{|\Lambda_\mu|}{N} \varrho_{|\Lambda_\mu|,1}(x^\mu) \left[1 + Cq(|\Lambda_\mu|, x^\mu) |\Lambda_\mu| \sum_{\nu=1}^{d-1} \frac{1}{\sqrt{|\Lambda_{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}|}} \right]^{-1} \\ & \geq \frac{|\Lambda_\mu|}{N} \varrho_{|\Lambda_\mu|,1}(x^\mu) [1 + CdNq(|\Lambda_\mu|, x^\mu)]^{-1} \\ & = \frac{|\Lambda_\mu|}{N} \varrho_{|\Lambda_\mu|,1}(x^\mu) [1 + o(\frac{1}{N^2})]^{-1} \end{aligned} \quad (3.62)$$

Inserting (3.62) in (3.60),

$$\begin{aligned} \varrho_{N,d}(x) &\geq (1 - o(\frac{1}{N^2})) \sum_{\mu \in \mathcal{I}} \frac{|\Lambda_\mu|}{N} \varrho_{|\Lambda_\mu|,1}(x^\mu) \\ &\geq (1 - o(\frac{1}{N^2})) \left(\sum_{\mu \in \mathcal{I}} \frac{|\Lambda_\mu|}{N} \right) \inf_{\mu \in \mathcal{I}} \varrho_{|\Lambda_\mu|,1}(x^\mu) \end{aligned} \quad (3.63)$$

But this is (3.58).

It remains to prove 3.56. Reasoning as in (3.62) to bound $\varrho_{|\Lambda_\nu|,1}(x^\nu)$ but using that $\varepsilon_\nu^{(\mu)}(x) \leq 1$ for all μ, ν ,

$$\left[\sum_{\nu=0}^{d-1} \varepsilon_\nu^{(\mu)}(x) \frac{N}{|\Lambda_{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}|} \varrho_{|\Lambda_{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}|,1}^{-1}(x^{(\mu+\nu) \bmod d}) \right]^{-1} \geq \left[CN \sum_{\nu=1}^d \frac{1}{\sqrt{|\Lambda_\nu|}} \right]^{-1} \quad (3.64)$$

From this and (3.37) we get

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \geq \frac{c}{N} \left[\frac{1}{d} \sum_{\nu=1}^d \frac{1}{\sqrt{|\Lambda_\nu|}} \right]^{-1} \quad (3.65)$$

Lemma 3.10 is now proven. \diamond

3.3 Proof of Theorem 3.2

Theorem 3.2 will in fact be deduced from the following stronger statement

Theorem 3.11. *Assume that the d -partition Λ is log-regular. Then, for all $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$ and $y \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus \{0, x\}$, we have, with the notation of Definition 3.3,*

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_0^y) \leq F(\text{dist}(x, y)) \quad (3.66)$$

The following identity is nothing but the standard renewal equation for Markov chains (it can be found e.g. in Corollary 1.6 of [BEGK1]). It will be needed in the proof of Theorem 3.11, and in different places in the next sections.

Lemma 3.12. *Let $I \subset \Gamma_{N,d}$. For all $y \notin I$,*

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_I^y) = \frac{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{I \cup y}^y)}{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{I \cup x}^y < \tau_y^y)} \quad (3.67)$$

Proof of Theorem 3.11: Given an integer $0 \leq n \leq N$, let y be a point in $\Gamma_{N,d}$ such that $\text{dist}(x, y) = n$ where, without loss of generality, we again assume that $x = (x^1, \dots, x^d) \in \mathcal{S}_d$ is the vertex whose components all take the value one: $x = (1, \dots, 1)$. Our starting point then is the relation (3.67),

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_0^y) = \frac{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{y \cup 0}^y)}{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{x \cup 0}^y < \tau_y^y)} \quad (3.68)$$

To bound the denominator simply note that, by Lemma 3.10,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{x \cup 0}^y < \tau_y^y) \geq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_y^y) \geq \kappa^{-1}(\text{dist}(y, \mathcal{S}_d)) \geq \kappa^{-1}(n) \quad (3.69)$$

where $\kappa(n)$ is defined in (3.8) (this requires choosing $\kappa_0^{-1} \leq 1 - \alpha(1 + o(1))$ for large enough N , which is guaranteed by e.g. choosing $\kappa_0^{-1} \leq 1/4$). To deal with the numerator we first use reversibility to write

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_x^y < \tau_{y \cup 0}^y \right) = \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(x)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(y)} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x \right) \quad (3.70)$$

Since $\text{dist}(x, y) = n$, we may decompose the probability in the r.h.s. of (3.70) as

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x \right) = \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(n = \tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x \right) + \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(n < \tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x \right) \quad (3.71)$$

and set

$$\begin{aligned} f_1 &\equiv \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(n = \tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x \right) \\ f_2 &\equiv \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(n < \tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x \right) \end{aligned} \quad (3.72)$$

Thus, by (3.68), (3.69), and (3.70), defining

$$F_i \equiv \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(x)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(y)} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_0^y < \tau_y^y \right)^{-1} f_i, \quad i = 1, 2 \quad (3.73)$$

Eq. (3.71) yields

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_x^y < \tau_0^y \right) = F_1 + F_2 \quad (3.74)$$

Let us note here for later use that, by (3.70), $\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_x^y < \tau_{y \cup 0}^y \right) \leq \mathbb{Q}_N(x)/\mathbb{Q}_N(y)$ and, combining with (3.68) and (3.69),

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_x^y < \tau_0^y \right) \leq \kappa(\text{dist}(y, \mathcal{S}_d)) \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(x)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(y)} \quad (3.75)$$

We now want to bound the terms f_i , $i = 1, 2$. f_1 is the easiest: For $z, z' \in \Gamma_{N,d}$, let $r_N^{(n)}(z, z') \equiv \mathbb{P}_z^\circ (X_N(n) = z')$ be the n -steps transition probabilities of the chain X_N . Then, because y is exactly n steps away from x , we have

$$f_1 \leq \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(n = \tau_y^x < \tau_x^x \right) = r_N^{(n)}(x, y) \quad (3.76)$$

To bound the term f_2 we will decompose it according to the distance between the position of the chain at time $n + 2$ and its starting point. Namely, defining the events

$$\mathcal{A}_m \equiv \{ \text{dist}(x, X_N(n + 2)) = m \}, \quad m \in \mathbb{N} \quad (3.77)$$

we write

$$f_2 = \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(n + 2 \leq \tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x \right) = \sum_{0 < m \leq n+2} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\{ n + 2 \leq \tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x \} \cap \mathcal{A}_m \right) \quad (3.78)$$

The only non zero terms in the sum above are those for which m has the same parity as n or, equivalently, those for which m belongs to the set

$$I(n) \equiv \{ m \in \mathbb{N}^* \mid \exists 0 \leq p \in \mathbb{N} \ m + 2p = n + 2 \} \quad (3.79)$$

Recalling the notation

$$\partial_m x = \{ y \in \Gamma_{N,d} \mid \text{dist}(x, y) = m \}, \quad m \in \mathbb{N} \quad (3.80)$$

observe next that, by the Markov property, if $m \neq n$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{P}^\circ (\{n+2 \leq \tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x\} \cap \mathcal{A}_m) \\
&= \sum_{z \in \partial_m x} \mathbb{P}_x^\circ (\{X_N(n+2) = z\} \cap \{\tau_{x \cup 0 \cup y}^x > n+2\}) \mathbb{P}^\circ (\tau_y^z < \tau_{x \cup 0}^z) \\
&\leq \sum_{z \in \partial_m x} r_N^{(n+2)}(x, z) \mathbb{P}^\circ (\tau_y^z < \tau_{x \cup 0}^z)
\end{aligned} \tag{3.81}$$

while if $m = n$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{P}^\circ (\{n+2 \leq \tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x\} \cap \mathcal{A}_n) \\
&= \mathbb{P}^\circ (n+2 = \tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x) \\
&\quad + \sum_{z \in (\partial_n x) \setminus y} \mathbb{P}_x^\circ (\{X_N(n+2) = z\} \cap \{\tau_{x \cup 0 \cup y}^x > n+2\}) \mathbb{P}^\circ (\tau_y^z < \tau_{x \cup 0}^z) \\
&\leq r_N^{(n+2)}(x, y) + \sum_{z \in (\partial_n x) \setminus y} r_N^{(n+2)}(x, z) \mathbb{P}^\circ (\tau_y^z < \tau_{x \cup 0}^z)
\end{aligned} \tag{3.82}$$

Lemma 3.13. Let $r_N^{(n)}(\cdot, \cdot)$ denote the n -steps transition probabilities of the chain X_N .

(i) For all $0 < n \leq N$,

$$r_N^{(n)}(x, z) = \frac{n!}{N^n} \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(z)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(x)}, \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathcal{S}_d, z \in \partial_n x \tag{3.83}$$

(ii) Let $m \in I(n)$ and set $p = (n+2-m)/2$. Then,

$$r_N^{(n+2)}(x, z) \leq r_N^{(m)}(x, z) \frac{1}{N^p} \frac{(m+2p)!}{m! p!} \quad \text{for all } x \in \mathcal{S}_d, z \in \partial_m x \tag{3.84}$$

Proof of Lemma 3.13: We first prove (3.83). Without loss of generality we may assume that $x^k = 1$ for all $1 \leq k \leq d$. Given an integer $0 \leq n \leq N$, choose $z \in \partial_n x$. Clearly the set $\partial_n x \subset \Gamma_{N,d}$ is in a one-to-one correspondence with the set $\mathcal{Q}_d(n)$ of integer solutions of the constrained equation

$$n_1 + \cdots + n_d = n, \quad 0 \leq n_k \leq |\Lambda_k| \quad \text{for all } 1 \leq k \leq d \tag{3.85}$$

Indeed, to each $z = (z^1, \dots, z^d) \in \Gamma_{N,d}$ corresponds the d -tuple of integers (n_1, \dots, n_d) where, by (2.1), $n_k \equiv \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{2}(1 - z^k) = \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{2}(x^k - z^k)$ is the distance from x to z along the k -th coordinate axis, and, in view (3.2), $n_1 + \cdots + n_d = n$. Thus, a path going from x to z in exactly n steps is a path that takes n_k successive ‘‘downwards’’ steps along the k -th coordinate axis, for each $1 \leq k \leq d$. Now the number of such paths simply is the multinomial number

$$\frac{n!}{n_1! \cdots n_d!} \tag{3.86}$$

(see e.g. [Co]) and, by (2.6) of Lemma ??, all these paths have same probability, given by

$$\begin{aligned}
& \prod_{l_1=1}^{n_1} \frac{|\Lambda_1|}{N} \left(1 - \frac{l_1}{|\Lambda_1|}\right) \cdots \prod_{l_d=1}^{n_d} \frac{|\Lambda_d|}{N} \left(1 - \frac{l_d}{|\Lambda_d|}\right) \\
&= \frac{1}{N^n} \frac{|\Lambda_1|!}{(|\Lambda_1| - n_1)!} \cdots \frac{|\Lambda_d|!}{(|\Lambda_d| - n_d)!}
\end{aligned} \tag{3.87}$$

Therefore,

$$r_N^{(n)}(x, z) = \frac{n!}{N^n} \binom{|\Lambda_1|}{n_1} \cdots \binom{|\Lambda_d|}{n_d} = \frac{n!}{N^n} \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(z)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(x)} \quad (3.88)$$

where the last equality follows from (2.2) and (2.5). This proves (3.83). To prove (3.84) we likewise begin by counting the number of paths of length $n + 2$ going from x to a point $z \in \partial_m x$, given $m \in I(n)$. Since choosing a point $z \in \partial_m x$ is equivalent to choosing an element $(m_1, \dots, m_d) \in \mathcal{Q}_d(m)$, each path going from x to z must at least contain the steps of a path going x to z in exactly m steps (namely, for each $1 \leq k \leq d$, m_k successive “downwards” steps along the k -th coordinate axis). Denoting by $\tilde{\mathcal{Q}}_d(p)$ the set of integer solutions of the unconstrained equation

$$p_1 + \cdots + p_d = p, \quad p_i \geq 0 \quad (3.89)$$

the remaining $n + 2 - m = 2p$ extra steps can be distributed over the different axis according to any element $(p_1, \dots, p_d) \in \tilde{\mathcal{Q}}_d(p)$. More precisely, for each such element, the total number of steps taken along the k -th coordinate axis is $m_k + 2p_k$, of which the chains traces back exactly p_k ⁶. Therefore, for fixed $(p_1, \dots, p_d) \in \tilde{\mathcal{Q}}_d(p)$, the number of paths going from x to z in $\sum_{k=1}^d (m_k + 2p_k) = m + 2p$ steps is bounded above by

$$\frac{(m + 2p)!}{(m_1 + 2p_1)! \cdots (m_d + 2p_d)!} \binom{m_1 + 2p_1}{p_1} \cdots \binom{m_d + 2p_d}{p_d} \quad (3.90)$$

and their probability is of the form $A_{(m_1, \dots, m_d)} B_{(p_1, \dots, p_d)}$ where

$$\begin{aligned} A_{(m_1, \dots, m_d)} &= \prod_{l_1=1}^{m_1} \frac{|\Lambda_1|}{N} \left(1 - \frac{l_1}{|\Lambda_1|}\right) \cdots \prod_{l_d=1}^{m_d} \frac{|\Lambda_d|}{N} \left(1 - \frac{l_d}{|\Lambda_d|}\right) \\ B_{(p_1, \dots, p_d)} &= \prod_{j_1=1}^{p_1} \frac{|\Lambda_1|}{N} \left(1 - \frac{a_{j_1}}{|\Lambda_1|}\right) \frac{|\Lambda_1|}{N} \left(\frac{a_{j_1}}{|\Lambda_1|}\right) \cdots \prod_{j_d=1}^{p_d} \frac{|\Lambda_d|}{N} \left(1 - \frac{a_{j_d}}{|\Lambda_d|}\right) \frac{|\Lambda_d|}{N} \left(\frac{a_{j_d}}{|\Lambda_d|}\right) \end{aligned} \quad (3.91)$$

and where, for each $1 \leq k \leq d$, $(a_{j_k})_{1 \leq j_k \leq p_k}$ is a family of integers having the following properties:

$$1 \leq a_{j_k} \leq m_k + p_k, \quad (3.92)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{at most one of the } a_{j_k}'s \text{ takes the value } m_k + p_k, \\ &\text{at most two of the } a_{j_k}'s \text{ take the value } m_k + p_k - 1, \\ &\dots \\ &\text{at most } p_k \text{ of the } a_{j_k}'s \text{ take the value } m_k + 1. \end{aligned} \quad (3.93)$$

To reason this out simply note that, for $2 \leq i \leq p_k - 1$, a path with the property that i of the a_{j_k} 's take the value $m_k + p_k - (i - 1)$ is a path such that exactly i of the a_{j_k} 's take the value $m_k + p_k - (i - 1)$, exactly one of the a_{j_k} 's takes the value $m_k + p_k - l$ for each $l = i, \dots, p_k - 1$, and none takes the value $m_k + p_k - l$ for $l = 0, \dots, i - 2$. This in particular implies that there

⁶These steps of course need not be distinct (the chain can trace back $l_k \leq p_k$ times a same step) and, clearly, they need not either be consecutive.

can be no path such that more than i of the a_{j_k} 's take the value $m_k + p_k - (i - 1)$. Thus, by (3.92) and (3.93),

$$\prod_{j_k=1}^{p_k} \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{N} \left(1 - \frac{a_{j_k}}{|\Lambda_k|}\right) \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{N} \left(\frac{a_{j_k}}{|\Lambda_k|}\right) \leq \prod_{j_k=1}^{p_k} \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{N} \frac{a_{j_k}}{N} \leq \left(\frac{|\Lambda_k|}{N}\right)^{p_k} \frac{1}{N^{p_k}} \frac{(m_k + p_k)!}{m_k!} \quad (3.94)$$

Inserting this bound in (3.91) and making use of (3.88) we get:

$$\begin{aligned} & A_{(m_1, \dots, m_d)} \sum_{(p_1, \dots, p_d) \in \tilde{\mathcal{Q}}_d(p)} B_{(p_1, \dots, p_d)} \\ & \leq \sum_{(p_1, \dots, p_d) \in \tilde{\mathcal{Q}}_d(p)} r_N^{(m)}(x, z) \frac{1}{p_1! \dots p_d!} \left(\frac{|\Lambda_1|}{N}\right)^{p_1} \dots \left(\frac{|\Lambda_d|}{N}\right)^{p_d} \frac{(m + 2p)!}{N^p m!} \\ & = r_N^{(m)}(x, z) \frac{1}{N^p} \frac{(m + 2p)!}{p! m!} \left(\frac{|\Lambda_1|}{N} + \dots + \frac{|\Lambda_d|}{N}\right)^{p_1 + \dots + p_d} \\ & = r_N^{(m)}(x, z) \frac{1}{N^p} \frac{(m + 2p)!}{p! m!} \end{aligned} \quad (3.95)$$

which proves (3.84). \diamond

Lemma 3.14. For F_i defined in (3.73), with the notation of Definition 3.3,

$$\begin{aligned} F_1 & \leq \kappa(n) \frac{n!}{N^n} \\ F_2 & \leq \kappa^2(n + 2) \frac{(n + 2)!}{N^{n+2}} \sum_{m \in I(n)} \frac{N^p}{p!} |\mathcal{Q}_d(m)| \end{aligned} \quad (3.96)$$

Proof: Inserting (3.83) in (3.76) and, combining the result with (3.73) for $i = 1$ and with (3.69), proves the bound (3.96) on F_1 . We next bound F_2 . Assuming first that $m \neq n$, and combining the results of lemma 3.13 with (3.81), we get

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\{n + 2 \leq \tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x\} \cap \mathcal{A}_m \right) & \leq \sum_{z \in \partial_m x} \frac{m!}{N^m} \frac{1}{N^p} \frac{(m + 2p)!}{m! p!} \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(z)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(x)} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^z < \tau_{x \cup 0}^z \right) \\ & = \sum_{z \in \partial_m x} \frac{(n + 2)!}{N^{n+2}} \frac{N^p}{p!} \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(z)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(x)} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^z < \tau_{x \cup 0}^z \right) \end{aligned} \quad (3.97)$$

Observing that $\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^z < \tau_{x \cup 0}^z \right) \leq \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^z < \tau_0^z \right)$, it follows from (3.75) that, for $z \in \partial_m x$,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^z < \tau_{x \cup 0}^z \right) \leq \kappa(\text{dist}(z, \mathcal{S}_d)) \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(y)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(z)} \leq \kappa(m) \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(y)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(z)} \quad (3.98)$$

Therefore

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\{n + 2 \leq \tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x\} \cap \mathcal{A}_m \right) \leq \kappa(m) \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(y)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(x)} \frac{(n + 2)!}{N^{n+2}} \frac{N^p}{p!} |\partial_m x| \quad (3.99)$$

In the same way it follows from (3.82) that, for $m = n$,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\{n + 2 \leq \tau_y^x < \tau_{x \cup 0}^x\} \cap \mathcal{A}_n \right) & \leq \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(y)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(x)} \frac{(n + 2)!}{N^{n+2}} \frac{N^p}{p!} \left[1 + \kappa(n) |(\partial_n x) \setminus y| \right] \\ & \leq \kappa(n) \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(y)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(x)} \frac{(n + 2)!}{N^{n+2}} \frac{N^p}{p!} |\partial_n x| \end{aligned} \quad (3.100)$$

where we used that $\kappa(n) \geq 1$ for all n . Finally, by (3.73), inserting (3.99) and (3.100) in (3.78) yields

$$\begin{aligned} F_2 &\leq \kappa(n) \sum_{m \in I(n)} \kappa(m) \frac{(n+2)! N^p}{N^{n+2} p!} |\partial_m x| \\ &= \kappa(n) \sum_{m \in I(n)} \kappa(m) \frac{(n+2)! N^p}{N^{n+2} p!} |\mathcal{Q}_d(m)| \end{aligned} \quad (3.101)$$

where we used that $|\partial_m x| = |\mathcal{Q}_d(m)|$ (see the paragraph below (3.85)). This and the fact that $\kappa(m) \leq \kappa(n) \leq \kappa(n+2)$ for all $0 < m \leq n+2$ proves the bound on F_2 of (3.96). \diamond

The proof of Theorem 3.11 is now complete. \diamond

Proof of Theorem 3.2: Since all partitions into $d \leq \frac{\alpha}{10} \frac{N}{\log N}$ classes are log-regular with rate α , Theorem 3.2 follows from Theorem 3.11 by choosing $d \leq \alpha_0 \frac{N}{\log N}$ provided that $\alpha_0 \leq \frac{\alpha}{10}$ for some $0 \leq \alpha \leq 1/2$, i.e. provided that $\alpha_0 \leq 1/20$. \diamond

We are now ready to prove the lower bound on $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x)$ of Theorem 3.1 (i.e. the upper bound of Theorem 3.1).

3.4 Proof of the upper bound of Theorem 3.1

The upper bound of Theorem 3.1 will easily be deduced from the following lemma.

Lemma 3.15. *Assume that the d -partition Λ is log-regular. There exists a constant $0 < \alpha' < \infty$ such that if $d \leq \alpha' \frac{N}{\log N}$ then, for all $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$,*

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \geq 1 - \frac{1}{N} - \frac{3}{N^2} (1 + O(1/\sqrt{N})) \quad (3.102)$$

Proof: Let Ω_x be the set of paths on $\Gamma_{N,d}$ that start in x and return to x without visiting 0:

$$\Omega_x \equiv \bigcup_{L \geq 2} \{ \omega = (\omega_0, \omega_1, \dots, \omega_L) \mid \omega_0 = \omega_L = x, \forall_{0 < k < L} \omega_k \neq 0 \} \quad (3.103)$$

We want to classify these paths according to their canonical projection on the coordinate axis. For simplicity, we will place the origin of the coordinate system at x and, as usual, we set $x = (1, \dots, 1)$. Thus, for each $1 \leq k \leq d$, recalling the notation $y = (y^1, \dots, y^d)$, we let π_k be the map $y \mapsto \pi_k y = ((\pi_k y)^1, \dots, (\pi_k y)^d)$, where

$$(\pi_k y)^k = y^k, \quad \text{and} \quad (\pi_k y)^{k'} = 1 \quad \text{for all} \quad k' \neq k \quad (3.104)$$

Given a path $\omega \in \Omega_x$ we then call the set $\pi\omega$ defined by

$$\pi\omega \equiv \bigcup_{1 \leq k \leq d} \pi_k \omega, \quad \pi_k \omega \equiv \{ \pi_k \omega_0, \pi_k \omega_1, \dots, \pi_k \omega_L \} \quad (3.105)$$

the projection of this path. Now observe that the set of projections of all the paths of Ω_x simply is the set

$$\{ \pi\omega \mid \omega \in \Omega_x \} = \bigcup_{1 \leq m \leq N} \bigcup_{(m_1, \dots, m_d) \in \mathcal{Q}_d(m)} \mathcal{E}_m(m_1, \dots, m_d) \quad (3.106)$$

where, given an integer $1 \leq m \leq N$ and an element $(m_1, \dots, m_d) \in \mathcal{Q}_d(m)$ (see (3.4)),

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}_m(m_1, \dots, m_d) &\equiv \bigcup_{1 \leq k \leq d} \mathcal{E}_{m_k}(m_k), \\ \mathcal{E}_{m_k}(m_k) &\equiv \left\{ x, x - \frac{2}{|\Lambda_k|} u_k, \dots, x - \frac{2m_k}{|\Lambda_k|} u_k \right\} \end{aligned} \quad (3.107)$$

With this notation in hand we may rewrite the quantity $1 - \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) = \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^x < \tau_0^x)$ as $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^x < \tau_0^x) = \mathbb{P}^\circ(\Omega_x)$ which, for a given fixed M (to be chosen later as a function of N, d), we may decompose according to the cardinality of the set $\pi\omega \setminus x$ into three terms,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\Omega_x) = \mathcal{R}_1 + \mathcal{R}_2 + \mathcal{R}_3 \quad (3.108)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{R}_1 &= \mathbb{P}^\circ(\omega \in \Omega_x \mid |\pi\omega \setminus x| = 1) \\ \mathcal{R}_2 &= \sum_{m=2}^M \mathbb{P}^\circ(\omega \in \Omega_x \mid |\pi\omega \setminus x| = m) \\ \mathcal{R}_3 &= \mathbb{P}^\circ(\omega \in \Omega_x \mid |\pi\omega \setminus x| > M) \end{aligned} \quad (3.109)$$

We will now estimate the three probabilities of (3.109) separately. Firstly, note that the set $\{\omega \in \Omega_x \mid |\pi\omega \setminus x| = 1\}$ can only contain paths of length $|\omega| = 2$. Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{R}_1 &= \mathbb{P}^\circ(2 = \tau_x^x < \tau_0^x) \\ &= \sum_{l=1}^d r_N(x, x - \frac{2u_l}{|\Lambda_l|}) r_N(x - \frac{2u_l}{|\Lambda_l|}, x) \\ &= \sum_{l=1}^d \frac{|\Lambda_l|}{N} \frac{1}{N} \\ &= \frac{1}{N} \end{aligned} \quad (3.110)$$

Let us turn to \mathcal{R}_2 . Our strategy here is to enumerate the paths of the set $\{\omega \in \Omega_x \mid |\pi\omega \setminus x| = m\}$ and to bound the probability of each path. To do so we associate to each $\mathcal{E}_m(m_1, \dots, m_d)$ the set of edges:

$$\begin{aligned} E(\mathcal{E}_m(m_1, \dots, m_d)) &\equiv \bigcup_{1 \leq k \leq d} E(\mathcal{E}_{m_k}(m_k)), \\ E(\mathcal{E}_{m_k}(m_k)) &\equiv \left\{ (x, x') \in \mathcal{E}_{m_k}(m_k) \mid \exists_{s \in \{-1, 1\}} : x' - x = s \frac{2}{|\Lambda_k|} u_k \right\} \end{aligned} \quad (3.111)$$

Next, choose $\omega \in \{\omega \in \Omega_x \mid |\pi\omega \setminus x| = m\}$ and, for each $1 \leq k \leq d$, let us denote by l_k be the number of steps of ω that project onto the k^{th} axis: namely, if $|\omega| = L$,

$$l_k(\omega) = \sum_{0 \leq l < L} \mathbb{1}_{\{(\pi_k \omega_l, \pi_k \omega_{l+1}) \in \mathcal{E}_{m_k}(m_k)\}} \quad (3.112)$$

A step along the k^{th} axis that decreases (increases) the value of the k^{th} coordinate will be called a downward (upward) step. Clearly, because a path $\omega \in \Omega_x$ ends where it begins, each (non

oriented) edge (ω_l, ω_{l-1}) of ω must be stepped through an equal number of times upward and downward. As a result such paths must be of even length. Therefore, setting

$$L = 2n \quad \text{and} \quad l_k = 2n_k \quad \text{for all} \quad 1 \leq k \leq d \quad (3.113)$$

we have

$$n_1 + \dots + n_d = n, \quad n_k \geq m_k \quad \text{for all} \quad 1 \leq k \leq d \quad (3.114)$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{P}^\circ(\omega \in \Omega_x \mid |\pi\omega \setminus x| = m) \\ &= \sum_{L=2m}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\omega \in \Omega_x \mid |\omega| = L, |\pi\omega \setminus x| = m) \\ &= \sum_{n=m}^{\infty} \sum_{(m_1, \dots, m_d) \in \mathcal{Q}_d(m)} \sum_{\substack{n_1 \geq m_1, \dots, n_d \geq m_d \\ n_1 + \dots + n_d = n}} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\omega \in \Omega_x \forall_{k=1}^d \pi_k \omega \in \mathcal{E}_{m_k}(m_k), l_k(\omega) = 2n_k) \end{aligned} \quad (3.115)$$

The probabilities appearing in the last line above are easily bounded. On the one hand the number of paths in $\{\omega \in \Omega_x \forall_{k=1}^d \pi_k \omega \in \mathcal{E}_{m_k}(m_k), l_k(\omega) = 2n_k\}$ is bounded above by the number of ways to arrange the $|\omega| = 2n$ steps of the path into sequences of n_k upward steps and n_k downward steps along each of the $1 \leq k \leq d$ axis, disregarding all constraints. This yields:

$$\frac{(2n)!}{(n_1!)^2 \dots (n_d!)^2} \quad (3.116)$$

On the other hand, as used already in the proof of Lemma 3.13, the probability to step up and down a given edge (ω_l, ω_{l+1}) along, say, the k^{th} coordinate axis, only depends on its projection on this axis (see e.g. (3.91)) and the probability of a path in $\{\omega \in \Omega_x \forall_{k=1}^d \pi_k \omega \in \mathcal{E}_{m_k}(m_k), l_k(\omega) = 2n_k\}$ is easily seen to be of the form

$$\prod_{k=1}^d \prod_{j_k=1}^{m_k} \left\{ \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{N} \left(1 - \frac{j_k}{|\Lambda_k|} \right) \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{N} \left(\frac{j_k}{|\Lambda_k|} \right) \right\}^{a_{j_k}^k} \quad (3.117)$$

where, for $\tilde{\mathcal{Q}}_d(\cdot)$ defined in (3.89), $(a_1^k, \dots, a_{m_k}^k)$ is an element of $\tilde{\mathcal{Q}}_d(m_k)$ having the property that $a_{j_k}^k \geq 1$ for all $1 \leq j_k \leq m_k$. The quantity (3.117) may thus be bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} & \prod_{k=1}^d \prod_{j_k=1}^{m_k} \left\{ \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{N} \left(1 - \frac{j_k}{|\Lambda_k|} \right) \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{N} \left(\frac{j_k}{|\Lambda_k|} \right) \left(\frac{|\Lambda_k|}{N} \frac{m_k}{N} \right)^{a_{j_k}^k - 1} \right\} \\ &= \frac{1}{N^m} \prod_{k=1}^d \frac{1}{N^{m_k}} \frac{m_k! |\Lambda_k|!}{(|\Lambda_k| - m_k)!} \left(\frac{|\Lambda_k|}{N} \frac{m_k}{N} \right)^{n_k - m_k} \end{aligned} \quad (3.118)$$

Inserting (3.116) and (3.118) in (3.115) we have to evaluate the resulting sum. To do so note first that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{(2n)!}{\prod_{k=1}^d (n_k!)^2} &= \frac{1}{\prod_{k=1}^d (m_k!)^2} \frac{(2n)!}{(2(n-m))!} \frac{(2(n-m))!}{\prod_{k=1}^d (2(n_k - m_k))!} \prod_{k=1}^d \frac{(2(n_k - m_k))!}{((n_k - m_k)!)^2} \binom{n_k}{m_k}^{-2} \\ &\leq \frac{2^{2(n-m)}}{\prod_{k=1}^d (m_k!)^2} \frac{(2n)!}{(2(n-m))!} \frac{(2(n-m))!}{\prod_{k=1}^d (2(n_k - m_k))!} \end{aligned} \quad (3.119)$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\substack{n_1 \geq m_1, \dots, n_d \geq m_d \\ n_1 + \dots + n_d = n}} \frac{(2n)!}{(n_1!)^2 \dots (n_d!)^2} \prod_{k=1}^d \left(\frac{|\Lambda_k| m_k}{N} \right)^{n_k - m_k} \\
& \leq \frac{2^{2(n-m)}}{\prod_{k=1}^d (m_k!)^2} \frac{(2n)!}{(2(n-m))!} \left(\sum_{k=1}^d \sqrt{\frac{|\Lambda_k| m_k}{N}} \right)^{2(n-m)} \\
& \leq \frac{2^{2(n-m)}}{\prod_{k=1}^d (m_k!)^2} \frac{(2n)!}{(2(n-m))!} \left(\frac{m}{N} \right)^{n-m} \\
& = \frac{1}{\prod_{k=1}^d (m_k!)^2} \frac{(2n)!}{(2(n-m))!} \left(\sqrt{4 \frac{m}{N}} \right)^{2(n-m)}
\end{aligned} \tag{3.120}$$

where the one before last line follows from Schwarz's inequality. From now on we assume that there exists a constant $0 \leq C < 1$ such that $4 \frac{m}{N} \leq C$ for all $m \leq M$. We may now sum the last line of (3.120) over $n \geq m$. For this we will use that

$$\sum_{l=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2(l+m))!}{(2l)!} x^{2l} = \frac{(2m)!}{2} \left\{ (1-x)^{-(2m+1)} + (1+x)^{-(2m+1)} \right\}, \quad \text{for all } |x| < 1 \tag{3.121}$$

To prove this formula note that for any two integers r and s , $\frac{(r+s)!}{(r)!} x^r = \frac{d^s}{dx^s} x^{r+s}$. Therefore, differentiating $\frac{x^{2m}}{1-x^2}$ within the circle $|x| < 1$ yields the relation

$$\frac{d^{2m}}{dx^{2m}} \frac{x^{2m}}{1-x^2} = \frac{d^{2m}}{dx^{2m}} \sum_{l=0}^{\infty} x^{2(l+m)} = \sum_{l=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2(l+m))!}{(2l)!} x^{2l} \tag{3.122}$$

On the other hand, since $\frac{d^r}{dx^r} \frac{1}{1+x} = (-1)^r r!(1+x)^{-r}$ and $\frac{d^r}{dx^r} \frac{1}{1-x} = r!(1-x)^{-r}$, it follows from Leibnitz's rule applied first to the product $\frac{1}{1+x} \frac{1}{1-x}$, and next to the product $\frac{1}{1-x^2} x^{2m}$, that $\frac{d^r}{dx^r} \frac{1}{1-x^2} = \frac{r!}{2} \left\{ (1-x)^{-(r+1)} + (-1)^r (1+x)^{-(r+1)} \right\}$, and

$$\frac{d^{2m}}{dx^{2m}} \frac{x^{2m}}{1-x^2} = \frac{(2m)!}{2} \left\{ (1-x)^{-(2m+1)} + (1+x)^{-(2m+1)} \right\} \tag{3.123}$$

Equating (3.122) and (3.123) now proves (3.121). By (3.121), summing the last line of (3.120) over $n \geq m$, we then get

$$\frac{1}{\prod_{k=1}^d (m_k!)^2} \sum_{n=m}^{\infty} \frac{(2n)!}{(2(n-m))!} \left(\sqrt{4 \frac{m}{N}} \right)^{2(n-m)} \leq \frac{1}{\prod_{k=1}^d (m_k!)^2} \frac{(2m)!}{(1 - \sqrt{4 \frac{m}{N}})^{2m+1}} \tag{3.124}$$

Finally,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{P}^{\circ}(\omega \in \Omega_x \mid \pi\omega \setminus x = m) \\
& \leq \frac{1}{N^m} \sum_{(m_1, \dots, m_d) \in \mathcal{Q}_d(m)} \frac{(2m)!}{(1 - \sqrt{4 \frac{m}{N}})^{2m+1}} \frac{1}{\prod_{k=1}^d (m_k!)^2} \prod_{k=1}^d \frac{1}{N^{m_k}} \frac{m_k! |\Lambda_k|!}{(|\Lambda_k| - m_k)!}
\end{aligned} \tag{3.125}$$

and since

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{(m_1, \dots, m_d) \in \mathcal{Q}_d(m)} \binom{m}{m_1, \dots, m_d} \prod_{k=1}^d \frac{1}{N^{m_k}} \frac{|\Lambda_k|!}{(|\Lambda_k| - m_k)!} \\
& \leq \sum_{(m_1, \dots, m_d) \in \mathcal{Q}_d(m)} \binom{m}{m_1, \dots, m_d} \prod_{k=1}^d \left(\frac{|\Lambda_k|}{N} \right)^{m_k} \\
& \leq \left(\sum_{k=1}^d \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{N} \right)^m \\
& = 1
\end{aligned} \tag{3.126}$$

we obtain

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\omega \in \Omega_x \mid \pi\omega \setminus x = m) \leq \frac{a(m)}{N^m}, \quad a(m) \equiv \frac{(2m)!}{m!} \left(1 - \sqrt{4\frac{m}{N}}\right)^{-(2m+1)} \tag{3.127}$$

To bound the term \mathcal{R}_2 from (3.109) we still have to sum (3.127) over $2 \leq m \leq M$. Writing

$$\mathcal{R}_2 = \frac{a(2)}{N^2} + \frac{a(3)}{N^3} \left[1 + \sum_{m=4}^M \frac{a(m)/a(3)}{N^{m-3}} \right] \tag{3.128}$$

we have, using Stirling's formula that, for some constant $c > 0$,

$$1 + \sum_{m=4}^M \frac{a(m)/a(3)}{N^{m-3}} \leq 1 + \sum_{m=4}^M e^{-c(m-3)} \left(\frac{m}{N}\right)^{m-3} \leq 1 + \sum_{m=4}^M \left(\frac{M}{N}\right)^{m-3} \leq \left(1 - \frac{M}{N}\right)^{-1} \tag{3.129}$$

and, since $a(2)/N^2 = (3/N^2)(1 + O(1/\sqrt{N}))$, we get, for all M such that $4\frac{M}{N} \leq C < 1$,

$$\mathcal{R}_2 \leq \frac{3}{N^2} \left(1 + O(1/\sqrt{N})\right) \tag{3.130}$$

It now remains to bound \mathcal{R}_3 . Observe that all paths in $\{\omega \in \Omega_x \mid \pi\omega \setminus x > M\}$ must hit the set $\mathcal{M} \equiv \partial_{\lfloor \frac{M}{d} \rfloor} x$ (here $\lfloor \frac{M}{d} \rfloor$ denotes the integer part of $\frac{M}{d}$). Assume indeed that it is not the case. Since $\pi\omega \in \mathcal{E}_m(m_1, \dots, m_d)$ for some $m > M$ and $(m_1, \dots, m_d) \in \mathcal{Q}_d(m)$, this would in particular imply that $\max_{1 \leq k \leq d} m_k < \lfloor \frac{M}{d} \rfloor$. But this in turn implies that $m = m_1 + \dots + m_d < M$, which is a contradiction. We are thus lead to write

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{R}_3 & \leq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{\mathcal{M}}^x < \tau_x^x < \tau_0^x) \\
& = \sum_{z \in \mathcal{M}} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_z^x < \tau_{x \cup 0 \cup \mathcal{M} \setminus z}^x \right) \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^z < \tau_0^z) \\
& \leq \max_{z \in \mathcal{M}} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^z < \tau_0^z) \sum_{z \in \mathcal{M}} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_z^x < \tau_{x \cup 0 \cup \mathcal{M} \setminus z}^x \right) \\
& \leq \max_{z \in \mathcal{M}} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^z < \tau_0^z)
\end{aligned} \tag{3.131}$$

and, under the assumption that the partition Λ is log-regular, by Theorem 3.11,

$$\mathcal{R}_3 \leq \max_{z \in \mathcal{M}} F(\text{dist}(x, z)) \leq F(\lfloor M/d \rfloor) \tag{3.132}$$

Plugging (3.110), (3.130), and (3.132) in (3.108) we have proven the following statement:

Lemma 3.16. *Assume that the d -partition Λ is log-regular. Then, for all $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$, for all M such that $4\frac{M}{N} \leq C$ where $0 \leq C < 1$ is a numerical constant, and for large enough N ,*

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^x < \tau_0^x) \leq \frac{1}{N} + \frac{3}{N^2}(1 + O(1/\sqrt{N})) + F(\lfloor M/d \rfloor) \quad (3.133)$$

It is easy to check that there exists a constant $0 < \alpha' < 1$ such that for all $d \leq \alpha' \frac{N}{\log N}$, choosing $M = \frac{C}{4}N$ (that is $\frac{M}{d} \geq \frac{C}{4\alpha'} \log N$), the bound (10.9) of Lemma 10.1 implies that $F(\lfloor M/d \rfloor) = O(1/N^{\frac{5}{2}})$. This concludes the proof of Lemma 3.15. \diamond

As in the proof of Theorem 3.2 observing that all partitions into $d \leq \frac{\alpha}{10} \frac{N}{\log N}$ classes are log-regular with rate α , the upper bound of Theorem 3.1 follows from Lemma 3.15 by choosing $d \leq \alpha_0 \frac{N}{\log N}$ with e.g. $\alpha_0 \leq \inf \{ \alpha', \frac{1}{20} \}$.

The proof of Theorem 3.1 is now complete.

4 Estimates on hitting probabilities for the lumped chain.

In this section we pursue the investigation of the lumped chains initiated in Chapter 3. Using the probability estimates established therein we will prove sharp estimates on the harmonic measure and on ‘no return before hitting’ probabilities. As a warm up to these proofs we begin in Section 4.1 by drawing some simple consequences of Theorem 3.1 and Theorem 3.2 (Corollary 4.3). Doing so, we will show how the bound (3.3) of Theorem 3.2 gives rise to the sparsity condition. The procedure described in Section 1 will be used repeatedly in the follow-up sections to prove estimates on: the Harmonic measure starting from zero (Section 4.2); the Harmonic measure with arbitrary starting point (Section 4.3); no ‘return before hitting probabilities’ of the general form $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x)$ for $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ and $x \in \Gamma_{N,d}$ (Section 4.4).

Let us finally mention that while the results on the harmonic measure of Section 4.2 and 4.3 will be needed both in section 6 and 7, Corollary 4.3 of Section 4.1 will be crucial for the investigation of the Laplace transforms carried out in Chapter 7 and, as mentioned earlier, Theorem 4.6 of Section 4.4 will play a key role in Chapter 6 for the analysis of hitting times.

4.1 Generalization of Theorems 3.1 and 3.2: emergence of the sparsity condition

We begin with some notation and definitions. Recall from (3.10) that, given two points $x, y \in \Gamma_{N,d}$, $\partial_n x$ denotes the sphere centered at x and of radius n for the graph distance. For $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$ and arbitrary $y \in \Gamma_{N,d}$ define

$$\phi_x(n) = \max_{y \in \partial_n x} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_0^y) \quad (4.1)$$

Lemma 4.1. *For all $x \in \Gamma_{N,d}$, ϕ_x is non increasing.*

Proof: Let $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$ be fixed. For all $n \geq 1$ and $y \in \partial_{n+1}x$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_0^y) &\leq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{\partial_n x}^y < \tau_x^y < \tau_0^y) \\
&= \sum_{z \in \partial_n x} \mathbb{P}^\circ\left(\tau_z^y < \tau_{x \cup 0 \cup (\partial_n x) \setminus z}^y\right) \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^z < \tau_0^z) \\
&\leq \max_{z \in \partial_n x} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^z < \tau_0^z) \sum_{z \in \partial_n x} \mathbb{P}^\circ\left(\tau_z^y < \tau_{x \cup 0 \cup (\partial_n x) \setminus z}^y\right) \\
&\leq \max_{z \in \partial_n x} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^z < \tau_0^z) \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{\partial_n x}^y < \tau_{x \cup 0}^y) \\
&\leq \phi_x(n)
\end{aligned} \tag{4.2}$$

Thus, taking the maximum over $y \in \partial_{n+1}x$,

$$\phi_x(n+1) \leq \phi_x(n), \quad n \geq 1 \tag{4.3}$$

which proves the claim of the lemma. \diamond

From Theorem 3.11 we immediately deduce that:

Lemma 4.2. *Assume that the d -partition Λ is log-regular. Then, for all $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$,*

$$\phi_x(n) \leq F(n), \quad n \in \mathbb{N} \tag{4.4}$$

Proof: Just note that $\phi_x(n) \leq \max_{y \in \partial_n x} F(\text{dist}(x, y)) = F(n)$. \diamond

Now let $J \subset \Gamma_{N,d}$ and $y \in \Gamma_{N,d}$, and define

$$\begin{aligned}
V^\circ(y, J) &= \begin{cases} \sum_{z \in J \setminus y} \phi_z(\text{dist}(y, z)), & \text{if } J \setminus y \neq \emptyset \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \\
U^\circ(y, J) &= \begin{cases} \sum_{z \in J \setminus y} F(\text{dist}(y, z)), & \text{if } J \setminus y \neq \emptyset \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}
\end{aligned} \tag{4.5}$$

Clearly, by Lemma 4.2, under the assumptions therein,

$$V^\circ(y, J) \leq U^\circ(y, J), \quad J \subset \mathcal{S}_d, y \in \Gamma_{N,d} \tag{4.6}$$

implying that

$$\sum_{z \in J \setminus y} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^y < \tau_0^y) \leq V^\circ(y, J) \leq U^\circ(y, J) \leq \max_{y \in J} U^\circ(y, J) \tag{4.7}$$

Obviously the function $\max_{y \in J} U^\circ(y, J)$, $J \subset \Gamma_{N,d}$, strongly resembles the function $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A)$, $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$, introduced in (1.11) to define the notion of sparseness of a set. We will see in Chapter 5 that, on appropriate sets, these two functions indeed coincide. In view of (4.7) the sparsity condition will thus serve to guarantee the smallness of sums of the form $\sum_{z \in J \setminus y} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^y < \tau_0^y)$.

We now use the previous observations to prove the following generalization of Theorem 3.1 and Theorem 3.2 where the exclusion point (respectively hitting point) x is replaced by a subset $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$.

Corollary 4.3. *Let $d \leq d_0(N)$. Then, for all $J \in \mathcal{S}_d$ the following holds:*

(i) *For all $x \in J$*

$$1 - \frac{1}{N} - \frac{c}{N^2} - V^\circ(x, J) \leq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_J^x) \leq 1 - \frac{1}{N} \quad (4.8)$$

and

$$1 - \frac{1}{N} - \frac{c}{N^2} - \frac{1}{|J|} \sum_{z \in J} V^\circ(z, J) \leq \frac{\mathbb{Q}(0)}{\mathbb{Q}(J)} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^0 < \tau_0^0) \leq 1 - \frac{1}{N} \quad (4.9)$$

for some numerical constant $0 < c < 4$. (Note that $\mathbb{Q}(J) = |J|2^{-N}$)

(ii) *for all $y \notin J$*

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^y < \tau_0^y) \leq V^\circ(y, J) \quad (4.10)$$

Moreover (4.8), (4.9), and (4.10) remain true with $V^\circ(\cdot, J)$ replaced by $U^\circ(\cdot, J)$.

Proof of Corollary 4.3: Note that

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_J^x) = \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) - \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \quad (4.11)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) &= \sum_{z \in J \setminus x} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^x < \tau_{(J \setminus z) \cup 0}^x) \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^z < \tau_x^z) \\ &\leq \sum_{z \in J \setminus x} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^x < \tau_{(J \setminus z) \cup 0}^x) \\ &\leq \sum_{z \in J \setminus x} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^x < \tau_0^x) \\ &\leq V^\circ(x, J) \end{aligned} \quad (4.12)$$

Thus

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) - V^\circ(x, J) \leq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_{J \cup x}^x) \leq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \quad (4.13)$$

and, together with Theorem 3.1, this proves (4.8). Next,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^0 < \tau_0^0) &= \sum_{z \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^0 < \tau_{0 \cup (J \setminus z)}^0) \\ &= \sum_{z \in J} \frac{\mathbb{Q}(z)}{\mathbb{Q}(0)} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^z < \tau_J^z) \\ &= \frac{1}{2^N \mathbb{Q}(0)} \sum_{z \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^z < \tau_J^z) \end{aligned} \quad (4.14)$$

where, for each $z \in J$, $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^z < \tau_J^z)$ obeys the bounds of (4.8). Since $\mathbb{Q}(J) = |J|2^{-N}$, (4.9) is proven. Finally

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^y < \tau_0^y) = \sum_{z \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^y < \tau_{(J \setminus z) \cup 0}^y) \leq \sum_{z \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^y < \tau_0^y) \leq V^\circ(y, J) \quad (4.15)$$

proving (4.10). In view of (4.6), (4.8), (4.9), and (4.10) remain true with $V^\circ(\cdot, J)$ replaced by $U^\circ(\cdot, J)$. Corollary 4.3 is proven. \diamond

4.2 The harmonic measure starting from the origin

Given $J \subset \Gamma_{N,d}$ and $y \notin J$, let $H_J^\circ(y, x)$ denote the harmonic measure of the lumped chain, namely,

$$H_J^\circ(y, x) = \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_x^y < \tau_{J \setminus x}^y \right), \quad x \in J \quad (4.16)$$

Lemma 4.4. *Let $d \leq d_0(N)$. Then, for all $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ and all $x \in J$,*

$$\frac{c_N^-}{|J|} \left[1 - (1 + O(\frac{1}{N})) V^\circ(x, J) \right] \leq H_J^\circ(0, x) \leq \frac{c_N^+}{|J|} \left[1 - \max_{z \in J} V^\circ(z, J) \right]^{-1} \quad (4.17)$$

where, for some numerical constant $0 < c < 4$,

$$c_N^\pm = 1 \pm \frac{c}{N^2} \quad (4.18)$$

Moreover (4.17) remains true with $V^\circ(\cdot, J)$ replaced by $U^\circ(\cdot, J)$.

Proof: Again using Lemma 3.12

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_x^0 < \tau_{J \setminus x}^0 \right) = \frac{\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_x^0 < \tau_{(J \setminus x) \cup 0}^0 \right)}{\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_J^0 < \tau_0^0 \right)} = \frac{\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_x^0 < \tau_{(J \setminus x) \cup 0}^0 \right)}{\sum_{y \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^0 < \tau_{(J \setminus y) \cup 0}^0 \right)} \quad (4.19)$$

We basically want to show that this last ratio behaves like

$$R_x \equiv \frac{\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_x^0 < \tau_0^0 \right)}{\sum_{y \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^0 < \tau_0^0 \right)} \quad (4.20)$$

Let us first treat the denominator of (4.19). Observe that

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^0 < \tau_{(J \setminus y) \cup 0}^0 \right) = \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^0 < \tau_0^0 \right) - \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_{J \setminus y}^0 < \tau_y^0 < \tau_0^0 \right) \quad (4.21)$$

and that

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_{J \setminus y}^0 < \tau_y^0 < \tau_0^0 \right) = \sum_{z \in J \setminus y} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_z^0 < \tau_{(J \setminus z) \cup 0}^0 \right) \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^z < \tau_0^z \right) \quad (4.22)$$

Then, summing (4.22) over $y \in J$,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{y \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_{J \setminus y}^0 < \tau_y^0 < \tau_0^0 \right) &\leq \sum_{z \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_z^0 < \tau_{(J \setminus z) \cup 0}^0 \right) \sum_{y \in J \setminus z} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^z < \tau_0^z \right) \\ &\leq \sum_{z \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_z^0 < \tau_{(J \setminus z) \cup 0}^0 \right) V^\circ(z, J) \\ &\leq \max_{z \in J} V^\circ(z, J) \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_J^0 < \tau_0^0 \right) \end{aligned} \quad (4.23)$$

Combining (4.23) with (4.21) and using that

$$\frac{\mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_J^0 < \tau_0^0 \right)}{\sum_{y \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ \left(\tau_y^0 < \tau_0^0 \right)} \leq 1 \quad (4.24)$$

we get the bounds:

$$\left(1 - \max_{z \in J} V^\circ(z, J)\right) \sum_{y \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^0 < \tau_0^0) \leq \sum_{y \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^0 < \tau_{(J \setminus y) \cup 0}^0) \leq \sum_{y \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^0 < \tau_0^0) \quad (4.25)$$

To bound the numerator of (4.19) from above we of course simply use (4.21), removing the negative term. To get a good lower bound we do not use (4.22) directly. Instead, we use that plugging (4.21) in the r.h.s. of (4.22) gives, for $y, z \in \mathcal{S}_d$,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^0 < \tau_{(J \setminus y) \cup 0}^0) &= \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^0 < \tau_0^0) - \sum_{z \in J \setminus y} \left\{ \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^0 < \tau_0^0) - \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus z}^0 < \tau_z^0 < \tau_0^0) \right\} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^z < \tau_0^z) \\ &\geq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^0 < \tau_0^0) - \sum_{z \in J \setminus y} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^0 < \tau_0^0) \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^z < \tau_0^z) \\ &\geq \left\{ R_y - \max_{z \in J} R_z \sum_{z \in J \setminus y} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^z < \tau_0^z) \right\} \sum_{y \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^0 < \tau_0^0) \end{aligned} \quad (4.26)$$

Now by (3.68), (3.69), and (3.70), since $\mathbb{Q}_N(z) = \mathbb{Q}_N(y)$,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^z < \tau_0^z) = \frac{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^y < \tau_{z \cup 0}^y)}{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{y \cup 0}^z < \tau_z^z)} \leq \frac{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^y < \tau_0^y)}{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^z < \tau_z^z)} \leq \frac{N}{N-1} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^y < \tau_0^y) \quad (4.27)$$

where the last line follows from Theorem 3.1. Thus

$$\sum_{z \in J \setminus y} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^z < \tau_0^z) \leq \frac{N}{N-1} \sum_{z \in J \setminus y} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^y < \tau_0^y) \leq \frac{N}{N-1} V^\circ(y, J) \quad (4.28)$$

Plugging this back in (4.29), and collecting both upper and lower bounds, we have established that

$$R_y - \max_{z \in J} R_z \frac{N}{N-1} V^\circ(y, J) \leq \frac{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^0 < \tau_{(J \setminus y) \cup 0}^0)}{\sum_{y \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^0 < \tau_0^0)} \leq R_y \quad (4.29)$$

Inserting the bounds (4.25) and (4.29) into (4.19) we arrive at:

$$R_y - \max_{z \in J} R_z \frac{N}{N-1} V^\circ(x, J) \leq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^0 < \tau_{(J \setminus x) \cup 0}^0) \leq R_x \frac{1}{1 - \max_{z \in J} V^\circ(z, J)} \quad (4.30)$$

Remark: We could of course iterate the use of (4.21) in (4.22) to bound both the numerator and the denominator of (4.19) but we do not gain much (the maximum in the r.h.s. of (4.30) would be raised to some power).

It now remains to estimate the ratios (4.20). But this is simple since by reversibility,

$$R_x = \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N^\circ(x) \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x)}{\sum_{y \in J} \mathbb{Q}_N^\circ(y) \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_y^y)} \quad (4.31)$$

and by Theorem 3.1,

$$c_N^- \bar{R} \leq R_x \leq c_N^+ \bar{R} \quad (4.32)$$

where c_N^\pm are defined in (4.18) and

$$\bar{R} \equiv \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N^\circ(x)}{\sum_{y \in J} \mathbb{Q}_N^\circ(y)} \quad (4.33)$$

Now since $J \subseteq \gamma_I(I)$, and since $\mathbb{Q}_N^\circ(y) = 2^{-N}$ for all $y \in \gamma_I(I)$,

$$\bar{R} = \frac{1}{|J|} \quad (4.34)$$

Collecting (4.30), (4.32), and (4.34) yields (4.17). By (4.6), (4.17) remains true with $V^\circ(\cdot, J)$ replaced by $U^\circ(\cdot, J)$. This concludes the proof of Lemma 4.4. \diamond

4.3 The harmonic measure $H_J^\circ(x, y)$

We now turn to the estimate of the general hitting probabilities (4.16).

Theorem 4.5. *Let $d \leq d_0(N)$. Then, for all $J \in \mathcal{S}_d$, all $x \in J$, and all $y \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus J$,*

$$\frac{c_N^-}{|J|} \left[1 - (1 + O(\frac{1}{N})) V^\circ(x, J) \right] (1 - V^\circ(y, J)) \leq H_J^\circ(y, x) \leq \frac{c_N^+}{|J|} \left[1 - \max_{z \in J} V^\circ(z, J) \right]^{-1} + \phi_x(\text{dist}(y, x)) \quad (4.35)$$

where c_N^\pm are defined in (4.18). Moreover (4.35) remains true with $V^\circ(\cdot, J)$ replaced by $U^\circ(\cdot, J)$.

Proof of Theorem 4.5:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{J \setminus x}^y) &= \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_x^y < \tau_{J \setminus x}^y) + \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{(J \setminus x) \cup 0}^y) \\ &= \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_J^y) \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^0 < \tau_{J \setminus x}^0) + \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{(J \setminus x) \cup 0}^y) \end{aligned} \quad (4.36)$$

This immediately yields the upper bound

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{J \setminus x}^y) &\leq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^0 < \tau_{J \setminus x}^0) + \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_0^y) \\ &\leq H_J^\circ(0, x) + \phi_x(\text{dist}(y, x)) \end{aligned} \quad (4.37)$$

To bound $H_J^\circ(y, x)$ from below we use (4.36) to write that

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{J \setminus x}^y) \geq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_J^y) H_J^\circ(0, x) \quad (4.38)$$

which together with

$$\begin{aligned} 1 - \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_J^y) &= \sum_{z \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^y < \tau_{0 \cup (J \setminus z)}^y) \\ &\leq \sum_{z \in J} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_z^y < \tau_0^y) \\ &\leq V^\circ(y, J) \end{aligned} \quad (4.39)$$

gives

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{J \setminus x}^y) \geq (1 - V^\circ(y, J)) H_J^\circ(0, x) \quad (4.40)$$

The bounds (4.35) then follow from (4.37) and (4.40) and the bounds on $H_J^\circ(0, x)$ of Lemma 4.4. \diamond

4.4 ‘No return before hitting’ probabilities

In Section 3.1 we proved upper bounds on ‘no return before hitting’ probabilities of the general form $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x)$ for $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ and $x \in \Gamma_{N,d}$ (Lemma 3.4). We now complement this result with a lower bound in the case $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$.

Theorem 4.6. *Let $d \leq d_0(N)$. Then, for all $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ and all $x \in J$, the following holds:*

i)

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x) \geq \left(1 - \frac{1}{N} - \frac{c}{N^2} - V^\circ(x, J)\right) \left(1 - \frac{1}{|J|}\right) \quad (4.41)$$

where $0 < c < 4$ is a constant. Moreover (4.41) remains true with $V^\circ(\cdot, J)$ replaced by $U^\circ(\cdot, J)$.

ii) if $H(J)$ is satisfied then

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x) \leq \left(1 - \frac{1}{|J|}\right) \left(1 - \frac{1}{N}\right) \quad (4.42)$$

otherwise, if $H(J)$ is not satisfied,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x) \leq \left(1 - \frac{1}{|J|}\right) \left(1 + O\left(\frac{1}{N}\right)\right) \quad (4.43)$$

Proof of Theorem 4.6: The upper bounds (4.42) and (4.43) were established in assertion (i) of Corollary 3.5. To prove (4.41), we write

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x) &\geq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x) \\ &= \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_J^x) \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^0 < \tau_x^0) \\ &= [1 - \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_0^x)] [1 - \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^0 < \tau_{J \setminus x}^0)] \\ &= [1 - \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_0^x)] [1 - H_J^\circ(0, x)] \end{aligned} \quad (4.44)$$

Now

$$\begin{aligned} 1 - \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_0^x) &= \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) - \sum_{y \in J \setminus x} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^x < \tau_{(J \setminus y) \cup 0}^x) \\ &\geq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) - \sum_{y \in J \setminus x} \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_y^x < \tau_0^x) \\ &\geq 1 - \frac{1}{N} - \frac{c}{N^2} - V^\circ(x, J) \end{aligned} \quad (4.45)$$

where the last line follows from (3.1) of Theorem 3.1, and where $0 < c < 4$ is a numerical constant. Thus,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x) \geq \left(1 - \frac{1}{N} - \frac{c}{N^2} - V^\circ(x, J)\right) (1 - H_J^\circ(0, x)) \quad (4.46)$$

where, by (4.17) of Lemma 4.4,

$$\begin{aligned}
 1 - H_J^\circ(0, x) &\geq 1 - \frac{c_N^-}{|J|} \left[1 - (1 + O(\frac{1}{N}))V^\circ(x, J) \right] \\
 &= 1 - \frac{1}{|J|} + \frac{c}{|J|N^2} + \frac{c_N^-}{|J|} (1 + O(\frac{1}{N}))V^\circ(x, J) \\
 &\geq 1 - \frac{1}{|J|}
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.47}$$

The lower bound (4.41) now follows from (4.46) and (4.47). \diamond

5 Back to the hypercube \mathcal{S}_N .

Let a d -lumping γ be given and consider the corresponding lumped chain. In this chapter we show how the results of Chapter 4, obtained for such lumped chains, can be used to obtain estimates on hitting probabilities for the ordinary random walk on \mathcal{S}_N . Clearly our key tool will be Lemma 2.4 that states that

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_A^\sigma \leq \tau_B^\sigma) = \mathbb{P}^\circ\left(\tau_{\gamma(A)}^{\gamma(\sigma)} \leq \tau_{\gamma(B)}^{\gamma(\sigma)}\right), \quad \text{for all } \sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N \tag{5.1}$$

provided that $A \cup B$ is compatible with γ . More precisely, in analogy with Definition 1.1 and with the notation therein:

Definition 5.1. *A subset A of \mathcal{S}_N is called $\gamma^{\Lambda, \xi}$ -compatible if and only if there exists a partition Λ and a point $\xi \in \mathcal{S}_N$ such that A is (Λ, ξ) -compatible.*

As usual we will drop the superscripts Λ, ξ and assume that ξ is the point whose components are all equal to 1. Inspecting the expressions of our various bounds on hitting probabilities for the lumped chain, we see that the only lumping-dependent quantities⁷ (i.e. γ -dependent quantities) are the functions $V^\circ(y, J)$ and $U^\circ(y, J)$ defined in (4.5) for subsets J of the lumped state space $\Gamma_{N,d}$.

The aim of Section 5.1 below is to show that these functions have equivalent expressions in the hypercube setting. At the same time this will allow us to draw the correspondence between the notions of sparseness in these two different spaces. The same question is addressed for so-called Hypothesis H . Section 5.2 is then devoted to the statements and proofs of a number of results for the random walk on \mathcal{S}_N . It contains in particular the proofs of Theorem 1.4 and Corollary 1.5 of Chapter 1.

5.1 Sparseness and Hypothesis H : from the hypercube \mathcal{S}_N to the grid $\Gamma_{N,d}$

Recall from (3.2) that, given two points $x, y \in \Gamma_{N,d}$, $\text{dist}(x, y)$ denotes the graph distance,

$$\text{dist}(x, y) \equiv \sum_{k=1}^d \frac{|\Lambda_k|}{2} |x^k - y^k| \tag{5.2}$$

⁷ Note that $\phi_x(\text{dist}(y, x)) = V^\circ(y, x \cup y)$.

The following elementary but key lemma states that whenever the distance is measured from a vertex $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$, the lumping function is distance preserving.

Lemma 5.2. *For all $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$ and $y \in \Gamma_{N,d}$, for all $\sigma, \eta \in \mathcal{S}_N$ such that*

$$\gamma(\sigma) = x, \quad \gamma(\eta) = y \tag{5.3}$$

we have

$$\text{dist}(x, y) = \text{dist}(\sigma, \eta) \tag{5.4}$$

Proof: Immediate. \diamond

Recall that for $J \subset \Gamma_{N,d}$ and $y \in \Gamma_{N,d}$,

$$\begin{aligned} V^\circ(y, J) &= \begin{cases} \sum_{z \in J \setminus y} \phi_z(\text{dist}(y, z)), & \text{if } J \setminus y \neq \emptyset \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \\ U^\circ(y, J) &= \begin{cases} \sum_{z \in J \setminus y} F(\text{dist}(y, z)), & \text{if } J \setminus y \neq \emptyset \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \end{aligned} \tag{5.5}$$

and define, for $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ and $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N$,

$$\begin{aligned} V(\sigma, A) &= \begin{cases} \sum_{\eta \in A \setminus \sigma} \phi_{\gamma(\eta)}(\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta)), & \text{if } A \setminus \sigma \neq \emptyset \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \\ U(\sigma, A) &= \begin{cases} \sum_{\eta \in A \setminus \sigma} F(\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta)), & \text{if } A \setminus \sigma \neq \emptyset \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \end{aligned} \tag{5.6}$$

(where γ in the definition of $V(\sigma, A)$ is the same lumping function as that used in (5.5)). Note that in (5.5) we allow for the possibility that $y \in J$; similarly, in (5.6), we may have $\sigma \in A$.

Remark: Recall that for the sake of brevity we chose to drop the indices N and d and write $F \equiv F_{N,d}$, except in the statement and proofs of the main results from Sections 1, 5, 6, and 7. The same notational rule applies to the functions V° , U° , V , and U from (5.5) and (5.6), which will gain back the indices N and d whenever F does. The same again applies to the functions \mathcal{U} , \mathcal{V} , \mathcal{U}° , and \mathcal{V}° that will shortly be defined (see (5.10)-(5.13)).

As a first consequence of Lemma 5.2 we have:

Lemma 5.3. *For all γ -compatible subsets $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$, for all pairs of points $y \in \Gamma_{N,d}$ and $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N$ such that $\gamma(\sigma) = y$, we have, setting $J = \gamma(A) \subset \mathcal{S}_d$,*

$$\begin{aligned} V^\circ(y, J) &= V(\sigma, A) \\ U^\circ(y, J) &= U(\sigma, A) \end{aligned} \tag{5.7}$$

Proof: Immediate using (5.5), (5.6), and Lemma 5.2. \diamond

Note now that among the quantities defined in (5.5), (5.6), the only one that does not depend on the underlying lumping function γ is $U(\sigma, A)$. The next lemma shows how to pass from $V(\sigma, A)$ to $U(\sigma, A)$.

Lemma 5.4. *Assume that γ is generated by a log-regular d -partition. Then, for all γ -compatible subset $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ and for all $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N$,*

$$V(\sigma, A) \leq U(\sigma, A) \tag{5.8}$$

Proof: Set $J = \gamma(A)$ and $y = \gamma(\sigma)$. By assumption $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ and $y \in \Gamma_{N,d}$. We proved in (4.6) that if the d -partition generating γ is log-regular then,

$$V^\circ(y, J) \leq U^\circ(y, J) \quad \text{for all } J \subset \mathcal{S}_d, y \in \Gamma_{N,d} \tag{5.9}$$

But this and (5.7) prove (5.8). \diamond

We now want to relate the sparsity condition, defined in (1.12) for subsets $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$, to corresponding quantities in the lumped state space $\Gamma_{N,d}$. To this aim recall that for $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$,

$$\mathcal{U}(A) = \max_{\eta \in A} U(\eta, A) \tag{5.10}$$

and set

$$\mathcal{V}(A) = \max_{\eta \in A} V(\eta, A) \tag{5.11}$$

Similarly, for $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$, define

$$\mathcal{U}^\circ(J) = \max_{x \in J} U^\circ(x, J) \tag{5.12}$$

$$\mathcal{V}^\circ(J) = \max_{x \in J} V^\circ(x, J) \tag{5.13}$$

Remark: Again, among the quantities (5.10), (5.12), (5.13), and (5.11), the only one that does not depend on γ is (5.10).

Lemma 5.5. *For all γ -compatible subset $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$, setting $J = \gamma(A) \subset \mathcal{S}_d$,*

$$\mathcal{U}^\circ(J) = \mathcal{U}(A) \tag{5.14}$$

$$\mathcal{V}^\circ(J) = \mathcal{V}(A) \tag{5.15}$$

Proof: This follows from Lemma 5.3 and the definitions (5.10)-(5.13). \diamond

Naturally, we will say that a subset $J \subset \Gamma_{N,d}$ is (ϵ, d) -sparse if there exists $\epsilon > 0$ such that $\mathcal{U}^\circ(J) \leq \epsilon$. Thus, (5.14) entails that

Corollary 5.6. *For all γ -compatible subset $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$, setting $J = \gamma(A) \subset \mathcal{S}_d$, A is (ϵ, d) -sparse if and only J is (ϵ, d) -sparse.*

As in Lemma 5.4 the following lemma will be used to pass to the (γ independent) function \mathcal{U} .

Lemma 5.7. *Assume that γ is generated by a log-regular d -partition. Then, for all γ -compatible subset $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$,*

$$\mathcal{V}(A) \leq \mathcal{U}(A) \tag{5.16}$$

Proof: Set $J = \gamma(A)$. By (5.9), $\mathcal{V}^\circ(J) \leq \mathcal{U}^\circ(J)$, and combining with Lemma 5.5,

$$\mathcal{V}(A) = \mathcal{V}^\circ(J) \leq \mathcal{U}^\circ(J) = \mathcal{U}(A) \tag{5.17}$$

proving (5.16). \diamond

We finally conclude this section by comparing Hypothesis H and H° , defined respectively in (1.17) and (3.9).

Lemma 5.8. *Under the assumptions and with the notation of Lemma 5.3 the following holds. $A \cup \sigma$ satisfies hypothesis $H(A \cup \sigma)$ if and only if $J \cup y$ satisfies hypothesis $H^\circ(J \cup y)$.*

Proof: This is again an immediate consequence of Lemma 5.2. \diamond

Note that in the statement above we allow for the possibility that $y \notin \mathcal{S}_d$.

5.2 Main results

The harmonic measure. We begin by giving a general result from which Theorem 1.4 and Corollary 1.5 will be derived.

Theorem 5.9. *Let $d \leq d_0(N)$. Given a d -lumping γ and a γ -compatible subset $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ we have, for all $\eta \in A$, and all $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N \setminus A$,*

$$\begin{aligned} H_A(\sigma, \eta) &\geq \frac{c_N^-}{|A|} \left[1 - (1 + O(\frac{1}{N})) V_{N,d}(\eta, A) \right] (1 - V_{N,d}(\sigma, A)) \\ H_A(\sigma, \eta) &\leq \frac{c_N^+}{|A|} \left[1 - \max_{\eta' \in A} V_{N,d}(\eta', A) \right]^{-1} + \phi_\eta(\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta)) \end{aligned} \quad (5.18)$$

where c_N^\pm are defined in (4.18). Moreover (5.18) remains true with either of the following changes:

- 1) replacing $V_{N,d}(\cdot, A)$ by $U_{N,d}(\cdot, A)$ and ϕ_η by $F_{N,d}$;
- 2) replacing $V_{N,d}(\eta, A)$ and $\max_{\eta' \in A} V_{N,d}(\eta', A)$ by $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A)$, $V_{N,d}(\sigma, A)$ by $U_{N,d}(\sigma, A)$, and ϕ_η by $F_{N,d}$.

Note that in case 2), the expressions of the bounds (5.18) become independent of γ .

Proof: With the notation of Theorem 5.9 set $J = \gamma(A)$, $x = \gamma(\eta)$, and $y = \gamma(\sigma)$. By assumption $x \in J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ and $y \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus J$. Next, by Lemma 2.3, $H_A(\sigma, \eta) = H_J^\circ(y, x)$; by Lemma 5.3, $V_{N,d}(\cdot, A) = V_{N,d}^\circ(\cdot, J)$; and, by Lemma 5.2, $\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta) = \text{dist}(y, x)$. The bounds (5.18) now follow from Theorem (4.5). From this, lemma 5.4, (5.10)-(5.13), and Lemma 5.7, Assertion 1) and 2) follow. \diamond

Proof of Theorem 1.4: Let the notation be as in Theorem 5.9 and let $0 \leq \rho \leq N$ be given. Consider (5.18). Using Lemma 4.1 and Lemma 4.2 successively we have, for all σ satisfying $\text{dist}(\sigma, A) > \rho$,

$$\phi_{\gamma(\eta)}(\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta)) \leq \phi_{\gamma(\eta)}(\rho + 1) \leq F_{N,d}(\rho + 1) \quad (5.19)$$

Moreover this and the definition of $V_{N,d}(\cdot, A)$ yields $V_{N,d}(\sigma, A) \leq |A|F_{N,d}(\rho + 1)$ for all σ satisfying $\text{dist}(\sigma, A) > \rho$. We may thus replace $V_{N,d}(\sigma, A)$ by $|A|F_{N,d}(\rho + 1)$ and $\phi_{\gamma(\eta)}$ by $F_{N,d}(\rho + 1)$ in (5.18). Now, by assertion 2) of Theorem 5.9 we also may replace $V_{N,d}(\eta, A)$ and $\max_{\eta' \in A} V_{N,d}(\eta', A)$ by $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A)$ in (5.18). Doing so yields

$$\frac{c_N^-}{|A|} \left[1 - (1 + O(\frac{1}{N})) \mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) \right] (1 - |A|F(\rho)) \leq H_A(\sigma, \eta) \leq \frac{c_N^+}{|A|} \left[1 - \mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) \right]^{-1} + F_{N,d}(\rho) \quad (5.20)$$

and, setting $\vartheta_{N,d}(A, \rho) \equiv \max \{ \mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A), |A|F_{N,d}(\rho + 1) \}$ we obtain,

$$\frac{1}{|A|}(1 - c^- \vartheta_{N,d}(A, \rho)) \leq H_A(\sigma, \eta) \leq \frac{1}{|A|}(1 + c^+ \vartheta_{N,d}(A, \rho)) \quad (5.21)$$

for some finite positive constants c^+, c^- . Theorem 1.4 is proven. \diamond

Proof of Corollary 1.5: If $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is such that $2^{|A|} \leq d_0(N)$ then, by Corollary (11.3), there exists a d -partition Λ with $d \leq d_0(N)$ such that A is Λ -compatible and $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) \leq c \frac{1}{(\log N)^2}$ for some constant $0 < c < \infty$. Next, since $F_1(1) \leq \kappa_0/N$, using that by (10.2), $F_2(1) \leq \frac{2\kappa_0^2}{(\log N)^3}$, we get that $|A|F(1) \leq |A|(F_1(1) + F_2(1)) \leq \frac{c'}{(\log N)^2}$ where $0 < c' < \infty$. Let us thus choose $\rho = 0$ in the statement of Theorem 1.4. First note that this implies that (1.20) is satisfied uniformly in σ for $\sigma \notin A$. Next, putting together our bounds on $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A)$ and $|A|F(1)$ gives $\vartheta_{N,d}(A, \rho) \leq (c + c') \frac{1}{(\log N)^2}$. Finally, inserting the latter bound in (1.20) yields (1.25). The corollary is proven. \diamond

‘No return before hitting’ probabilities. Let us now consider hitting probabilities of the form $\mathbb{P}(\tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\eta < \tau_\eta^\eta)$ for $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$.

Theorem 5.10. *Let $d \leq d_0(N)$. Given a d -lumping γ and a γ -compatible subset $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$, the following holds for all $\eta \in A$:*

(i) *If $H(A)$ is satisfied then, for all $\eta \in A$,*

$$\left(1 - \frac{1}{N} - \frac{c}{N^2} - V(\eta, A)\right) \left(1 - \frac{1}{|A|}\right) \leq \mathbb{P}\left(\tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\eta < \tau_\eta^\eta\right) \leq \left(1 - \frac{1}{N}\right) \left(1 - \frac{1}{|A|}\right) \quad (5.22)$$

where $0 < c < \infty$ is a numerical constant, whereas if $H(A)$ is not satisfied the lower bound in (5.22) remains unchanged, but the term $1 - \frac{1}{N}$ in the upper bound is replaced by $1 + O(\frac{1}{N})$.

(ii) *In addition assertion i) remains true with either of the following changes in the lower bound:*

- 1) *replacing $V(\eta, A)$ by $U(\eta, A)$;*
- 2) *replacing $V(\eta, A)$ by $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A)$.*

Proof: With the notation of Theorem 4.6 set $J = \gamma(A)$ and $x = \gamma(\eta)$ for $\eta \in A$. By assumption $x \in J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$. Next, by Lemma 2.3, $\mathbb{P}\left(\tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\eta < \tau_\eta^\eta\right) = \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x)$; by Lemma 5.3, $V(\eta, A) = V^\circ(x, J)$; and, by Lemma 5.8, A satisfies hypothesis $H(A)$ if and only if J satisfies hypothesis $H^\circ(J)$. Assertion i) of Theorem 5.10 now follows from Theorem 4.6. From this, lemma 5.4, (5.10)-(5.13), and Lemma 5.7, Assertion ii) follows. \diamond

Consider the case ii-2) in Theorem 5.10. We see that, for sparse enough sets A , the form of the hitting probability undergoes a change when the size of A becomes, roughly, of order N . The next corollary shows that Theorem 5.10 can yield coinciding upper and lower bounds uniformly in η that are either close to $1 - \frac{1}{|A|}$ or close to $1 - \frac{1}{N}$.

Corollary 5.11. *Under the assumptions of assertion ii) of Theorem 5.10, the following holds:*

(i) if $\frac{|A|}{N} = o(1)$ and $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) = o(\frac{1}{|A|})$ then, for all $\eta \in A$,

$$1 - \frac{1}{|A|} (1 + o(1)) \leq \mathbb{P}(\tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\eta < \tau_\eta^\eta) \leq 1 - \frac{1}{|A|} (1 - o(1)) \quad (5.23)$$

(ii) if $\frac{N}{|A|} = o(1)$ and $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) = o(\frac{1}{N})$ and if $H(A)$ is satisfied then, for all $\eta \in A$,

$$1 - \frac{1}{N} (1 + o(1)) \leq \mathbb{P}(\tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\eta < \tau_\eta^\eta) \leq 1 - \frac{1}{N} (1 - o(1)) \quad (5.24)$$

Proof: This is an immediate consequence of Theorem 5.10, ii)-2. \diamond

Remark: To understand the difference between (5.23) and (5.24) it is useful to observe that $\mathbb{P}(\tau_\sigma^\sigma = 2) = \frac{1}{N}$.

Remark: When $\frac{N}{|A|} = o(1)$ and $H(A)$ is not satisfied, we do not have coinciding upper and lower bounds, nor do we have reasons to think that either of the bounds (5.22) will, in general, be good. As we explained earlier, the behavior of $\mathbb{P}(\tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\eta < \tau_\eta^\eta)$ will depend on the structure of the set A locally (see the proof of (3.13) of lemma (3.4) where this remark was made precise).

6 Mean times.

In this chapter we infer some basic estimates for the mean hitting times in our model, both for the chain on the hypercube and for the lumped chain, and prove Theorem 1.6

We begin with the chain on the hypercube. Theorem 6.1 below is more general than Theorem 1.6.

Theorem 6.1. *Let $d' \leq d_0(N)/2$ and assume that $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is compatible with a partition Λ' into d' classes. Then for all $\sigma \notin A$ there exists a partition Λ into d classes, with $d' < d \leq 2d'$, compatible with $A \cup \sigma$. Let one such partition be fixed and set*

$$c_N^\pm = 1 \pm \frac{c}{N^2} \quad (6.1)$$

where $0 < c < 5$ is a numerical constant. Then, if $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) < c_N^-/2$, the following holds:

(i) if $H(\sigma \cup A)$ is satisfied

$$\frac{2^N}{|A|(1 - \frac{1}{N})} c_N^- \left[1 - (1 + O(\frac{1}{N})) \mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) \right] \leq \mathbb{E}(\tau_A^\sigma) \leq \frac{2^N}{|A|(1 - \frac{1}{N})} c_N^+ [c_N^- - 2\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)]^{-1} \quad (6.2)$$

whereas if $H(\sigma \cup A)$ is not satisfied, the term $1 - \frac{1}{N}$ in the lower bound must be replaced by $1 + O(\frac{1}{N})$.

(ii) for all $\eta \in A$, if $H(\sigma \cup A)$ is satisfied,

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{2^N}{|A|(1 - \frac{1}{N})} c_N^- \left[1 - (1 + O(\frac{1}{N})) \mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) \right]^4 \\ & \leq \mathbb{E} \left(\tau_\eta^\sigma \mid \tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma \right) = \mathbb{E} \left(\tau_A^\sigma \mid \tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma \right) \\ & \leq \frac{2^N}{|A|(1 - \frac{1}{N})} c_N^+ [c_N^- - 2\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)]^{-4} \end{aligned} \quad (6.3)$$

whereas if $H(\sigma \cup A)$ is not satisfied, the term $1 - \frac{1}{N}$ in the lower bound must be replaced by $1 + O(\frac{1}{N})$. Moreover statements (i) and (ii) remain true with $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$ replaced by $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$ (see (5.10) and (5.11)).

Remark: The only quantity in Theorem 6.1 that depends on the choice of d -lumping γ (or, equivalently, on the d -partition Λ) is $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$. As usual passing from $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$ to $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$ we get rid of this dependence.

We now state the lumped-chain version of Theorem 6.1.

Theorem 6.2. *Let $d \leq d_0(N)$. Then, for all d -lumping γ (or equivalently for all d -partition Λ), the following holds: for all $I \subset \mathcal{S}_d$, all $x \in \mathcal{S}_d \setminus I$, and all $y \in I$,*

$$\mathbb{E}^\circ(\tau_I^x) \quad \text{and} \quad \mathbb{E}^\circ\left(\tau_y^x \mid \tau_y^x < \tau_{I \setminus y}^x\right) \tag{6.4}$$

obey the bounds obtained for

$$\mathbb{E}(\tau_A^\sigma) \quad \text{and} \quad \mathbb{E}\left(\tau_\eta^\sigma \mid \tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma\right) \tag{6.5}$$

in statements (i) and (ii) of Theorem 6.1, with $|A|$, $H(\sigma \cup A)$, $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$, and $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$ replaced, respectively, by $|I|$, $H^\circ(I \cup x)$, $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(I \cup x)$, and $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}^\circ(I \cup x)$, and with c_N^\pm given by (6.1).

We will see in Section 7 that, for more detailed investigations of the distributions of hitting times (for both the chain on the hypercube and the lumped chain) we need to control some further mean times in the lumped chain. This is the main motivation for our next theorem.

Theorem 6.3. *Under the assumptions of Lemma 3.10 the following holds for all $y \in \Gamma_{N,d}$: For $d > 1$,*

$$\mathbb{E}\tau_0^y \leq CN^2 \prod_{k=1}^d |\Lambda_k| \leq CN^{d+2} \tag{6.6}$$

for some constant $0 < C < \infty$. If d is finite and independent of N , and if Λ is an equipartition, then (6.6) can be refined to

$$\mathbb{E}\tau_0^y \leq CN^{\frac{d+1}{2}} \log N \tag{6.7}$$

for some constant $0 < C < \infty$. Furthermore, if $d = 1$,

$$\mathbb{E}\tau_0^y \leq \mathbb{E}\tau_0^1 = \frac{N}{4} \log N(1 + o(1)) \tag{6.8}$$

Remark: The level of precision of (6.7) and (6.8) is not needed in the sequel.

For later reference we set

$$\widehat{\Theta}(d) = \begin{cases} CN^2 \prod_{k=1}^d |\Lambda_k|, & \text{if } d > 1 \\ \frac{N}{4} \log N(1 + o(1)), & \text{if } d = 1 \end{cases} \tag{6.9}$$

Theorems 6.1, 6.2, and 6.3 follow from estimates of the previous section and the following well-known formulas from potential theory, which hold for any discrete, reversible Markov chain (see

e.g. [So]), but that we express here for the chain on the hypercube: for all subset $A \subseteq \mathcal{S}_N$ and all $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N$ such that $\sigma \notin A$,

$$\mathbb{E}(\tau_A^\sigma) = \frac{1}{\mu_N(\sigma)\mathbb{P}(\tau_A^\sigma < \tau_\sigma^\sigma)} \left[\mu_N(\sigma) + \sum_{\eta \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} \mu_N(\eta)\mathbb{P}(\tau_\sigma^\eta < \tau_A^\eta) \right] \quad (6.10)$$

and for all subsets $A, B \subseteq \mathcal{S}_N$, and all $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_N$ such that $\sigma \notin A \cup B$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E}(\tau_A^\sigma \mid \tau_A^\sigma \leq \tau_B^\sigma) \\ &= \frac{1}{\mu_N(\sigma)\mathbb{P}(\tau_{A \cup B}^\sigma < \tau_\sigma^\sigma)} \left[\mu_N(\sigma) + \sum_{\eta \in (A \cup B \cup \sigma)^c} \mu_N(\eta)\mathbb{P}(\tau_\sigma^\eta < \tau_{A \cup B}^\eta) \frac{\mathbb{P}(\tau_A^\eta \leq \tau_B^\eta)}{\mathbb{P}(\tau_A^\sigma \leq \tau_B^\sigma)} \right] \end{aligned} \quad (6.11)$$

We prove Theorem 6.1 and 6.2 simultaneously.

Proof of Theorem 6.1 and Theorem 6.2: As in Theorem 6.1 let $d' \leq d_0(N)/2$ and assume that $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is compatible with a partition Λ' into d' classes. We first want to see that for all $\sigma \notin A$ there exists a partition Λ into d classes that satisfies $d' < d \leq 2d'$ and is compatible with $A \cup \sigma$. This is simple. Given $\sigma \notin A$ let Λ be the partition obtained as follows: split each class Λ'_k , $1 \leq k \leq d'$, into two non-empty classes Λ_k^+ and Λ_k^- , where $\Lambda_k^\pm = \{i \in \Lambda'_k \mid \sigma_i = \pm 1\}$ if and only if none of these sets is empty, and if one of them is empty then leave Λ'_k unchanged. Clearly this partition is compatible with $A \cup \sigma$ and d satisfies $d' < d \leq 2d'$. Now choose one such d -partition Λ and let γ be the d -lumping generated by Λ . Set $x = \gamma(\sigma)$, $I = \gamma(A)$ and, for $\eta \in A$, $y = \gamma(\eta)$. By virtue of Lemma 2.3,

$$\mathbb{E}(\tau_A^\sigma) = \mathbb{E}^\circ(\tau_I^x) \quad (6.12)$$

$$\mathbb{E}(\tau_\eta^\sigma \mid \tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma) = \mathbb{E}^\circ(\tau_y^x \mid \tau_y^x < \tau_{I \setminus y}^x) \quad (6.13)$$

Moreover, since Λ is compatible with $A \cup \sigma$, $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$, $I \subset \mathcal{S}_d$, and $y \in I$. Finally it follows from (5.15) of Lemma 5.5 that $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(I) = \mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A)$, while by Lemma 5.2, $\text{dist}(\sigma, A) = \text{dist}(x, I)$. From this we conclude that Theorem 6.1 and Theorem 6.2 are equivalent.

We now prove Theorem 6.1. Since the proofs of the two assertions are very similar we will prove the first assertion in detail, but only sketch the second. We start with the proof of assertion (i). By definition of μ_N , (6.10) reads

$$\mathbb{E}(\tau_A^\sigma) = \frac{1}{\mathbb{P}(\tau_A^\sigma < \tau_\sigma^\sigma)} \left[1 + \sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} \mathbb{P}(\tau_{\sigma'}^{\sigma'} < \tau_A^{\sigma'}) \right] \quad (6.14)$$

Setting $J = I \cup x = \gamma(A \cup \sigma) \in \mathcal{S}_d$ and using Lemma 2.4 to pass to the lumped chain we obtain (recall the notation (4.16) for the harmonic measure),

$$\mathbb{E}(\tau_A^\sigma) = \frac{1}{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x)} \left[1 + \sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} H_J^\circ(\gamma(\sigma'), x) \right] \quad (6.15)$$

Using Theorem 4.6 to express $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x)$, we have to evaluate the sum appearing in the r.h.s. of (6.15). From the upper and lower bounds of Theorem 4.5, setting

$$\begin{aligned} R_1(x) &\equiv \frac{|J|}{2^N} \sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} \phi_x(\text{dist}(\gamma(\sigma'), x)) \\ R_2(J) &\equiv \frac{1}{2^N} \sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} V^\circ(\gamma(\sigma'), J) \end{aligned} \quad (6.16)$$

we deduce that

$$\sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} H_J^\circ(\gamma(\sigma'), x) \leq c_N^+ \frac{2^N - |J|}{|J|} \left[1 - \max_{z \in J} V^\circ(z, J) \right]^{-1} + \frac{2^N}{|J|} R_1(x) \quad (6.17)$$

$$\sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} H_J^\circ(\gamma(\sigma'), x) \geq c_N^- \frac{2^N}{|J|} \left[1 - (1 + O(\frac{1}{N})) V^\circ(x, J) \right] (1 - R_2(J)) \quad (6.18)$$

To evaluate $R_1(x)$ note that, by Theorem 3.2,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} \phi_x(\text{dist}(\gamma(\sigma'), x)) &\leq \sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} F(\text{dist}(\gamma(\sigma'), x)) \\ &\leq \sum_{\sigma' \neq \sigma} F(\text{dist}(\gamma(\sigma'), x)) \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^N \binom{N}{n} F(n) \end{aligned} \quad (6.19)$$

where, as defined in (3.6), $F(n) = F_1(n) + F_2(n)$. By (3.7), $\sum_{n=1}^N \binom{N}{n} F_1(n) \leq CN$ for some constant $C < \infty$, and by Lemma 10.1, using respectively that

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=1}^N \binom{N}{n} \left(\frac{n}{N}\right)^{\frac{n}{2}} &\leq N a^{\frac{N}{2}} e^{-\frac{N}{2}(1-1/a)}, \quad 0 \leq a (\approx 1.82) < 2 \\ \text{and } \sum_{n=1}^{d-2} \binom{N}{n} \left(\frac{d}{N}\right)^n &\leq b e^d, \quad 0 \leq b < \infty \end{aligned} \quad (6.20)$$

to bound the sum $\sum_{n=1}^N \binom{N}{n} F_2(n)$ in the cases (b) and $n+2 \geq d$ of (c) (i.e. when using the bounds (10.5), (10.7), and (10.10)), and $n+2 \leq d$ of (c) (i.e. with the bound (10.9)), we obtain

$$\sum_{n=1}^N \binom{N}{n} F_2(n) \leq N^6 (a^{\frac{N}{2}} + b e^d) \quad (6.21)$$

Since by construction $J \in \mathcal{S}_d$, and since $|\mathcal{S}_d| = 2^d$ where, by assumption $d \leq 2d' \leq d_0(N) \leq \alpha_0 \frac{N}{\log N}$ for some constant $0 < \alpha_0 < 1$,

$$R_1(x) \leq \frac{|J|}{2^N} \sum_{n=1}^N \binom{N}{n} F(n) \leq \frac{2^d}{2^N} N^6 (a^{\frac{N}{2}} + b e^d + 1) \leq e^{-N/2} \quad (6.22)$$

Similarly, by definition of $V^\circ(\gamma(\sigma'), J)$ (see (4.5)),

$$\begin{aligned}
R_2(J) &= \frac{1}{2^N} \sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} \sum_{\eta \in A \cup \sigma} \phi_{\gamma(\eta)}(\text{dist}(\gamma(\sigma'), \gamma(\eta))) \\
&\leq \frac{1}{2^N} \sum_{\eta \in A \cup \sigma} \sum_{\sigma' \neq \eta} F(\text{dist}(\gamma(\sigma'), \gamma(\eta))) \\
&\leq \frac{|J|}{2^N} \sum_{n=1}^N \binom{N}{n} F(n) \\
&\leq e^{-N/2}
\end{aligned} \tag{6.23}$$

where the one before the last line is obtained just as the last line of (6.19). Inserting the previous two bounds in (6.17) and (6.18) yields

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} H_J^\circ(\gamma(\sigma'), x) &\leq \frac{2^N}{|J|} \left(c_N^+ \left[1 - \max_{z \in J} V^\circ(z, J) \right]^{-1} + e^{-N/2} \right) \\
&\leq (c_N^+ + e^{-N/2}) \left[1 - \max_{z \in J} V^\circ(z, J) \right]^{-1}
\end{aligned} \tag{6.24}$$

and

$$\sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} H_J^\circ(\gamma(\sigma'), x) \geq \frac{2^N}{|J|} c_N^- (1 - e^{-N/2}) \left[1 - (1 + O(\frac{1}{N})) V^\circ(x, J) \right] \tag{6.25}$$

Finally, plugging (6.24) and (6.25) in (6.15), and using Theorem 4.6 to bound $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x)$, we obtain, for some constant $0 < c' < 5$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}(\tau_A^\sigma) &\leq \frac{2^N}{|J| - 1} \frac{c_N^+ + e^{-N/2}}{\left[1 - \frac{1}{N} - \frac{c}{N^2} - V^\circ(x, J) \right] \left[1 - \max_{z \in J} V^\circ(z, J) \right]} \\
&\leq \frac{2^N}{(|J| - 1)(1 - \frac{1}{N})} \frac{1 + \frac{c'}{N^2}}{\left[1 - \frac{c'}{N^2} - 2 \max_{z \in J} V^\circ(z, J) \right]}
\end{aligned} \tag{6.26}$$

(which is meaningful whenever $1 - \frac{c'}{N^2} - 2 \max_{z \in J} V^\circ(z, J) > 0$) and, for all σ such that $H(\sigma \cup A)$ is satisfied,

$$\mathbb{E}(\tau_A^\sigma) \geq \frac{2^N}{(|J| - 1)(1 - \frac{1}{N})} \left(1 - \frac{c'}{N^2} \right) \left[1 - (1 + O(\frac{1}{N})) V^\circ(x, J) \right] \tag{6.27}$$

whereas if $H(\sigma \cup A)$ is not satisfied, the term $1 - \frac{1}{N}$ in the r.h.s. of (6.27) must be replaced by $1 + O(\frac{1}{N})$. Since $|J| = |\gamma(A \cup \sigma)| = |A| + 1$ this proves the first assertion of the theorem.

We now turn to the second assertions of Theorem 6.1. Here, we first use (6.11) to write

$$\mathbb{E} \left(\tau_\eta^\sigma \mid \tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma \right) = \frac{1}{\mathbb{P}(\tau_A^\sigma < \tau_\sigma^\sigma)} \left[1 + \sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} \mathbb{P}(\tau_{\sigma'}^\sigma < \tau_A^\sigma) \frac{\mathbb{P}(\tau_\eta^{\sigma'} < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^{\sigma'})}{\mathbb{P}(\tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma)} \right] \tag{6.28}$$

Using Lemma 2.4 to pass to the lumped chain, (6.28) becomes

$$\mathbb{E} \left(\tau_\eta^\sigma \mid \tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma \right) = \frac{1}{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x)} \left[1 + \sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} H_J^\circ(\gamma(\sigma'), x) \frac{H_I^\circ(\gamma(\sigma'), y)}{H_I^\circ(x, y)} \right] \tag{6.29}$$

where $x = \gamma(\sigma)$, $y = \gamma(\eta)$, $I = \gamma(A)$ and $J = \gamma(A \cup \sigma)$. Just as in the proof of the first assertion the bounds (6.3) are obtained by inserting the estimates of Theorem 4.6 to express $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \setminus x}^x < \tau_x^x)$, and those of Theorem 4.5 to evaluate the sum in the r.h.s. The only appreciable difference is that, in addition to terms of the form (6.16), we now also have to deal with the terms

$$\begin{aligned} R'_1(x, y) &\equiv \frac{|J||I|}{2^N} \sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} \phi_x(\text{dist}(\gamma(\sigma'), x)) \phi_y(\text{dist}(\gamma(\sigma'), y)) \\ R'_2(J, I) &\equiv \frac{1}{2^N} \sum_{\sigma' \in (A \cup \sigma)^c} V^\circ(\gamma(\sigma'), J) V^\circ(\gamma(\sigma'), I) \end{aligned} \tag{6.30}$$

Note however that since $\phi_y(\text{dist}(\gamma(\sigma'), y)) \leq 1$ we easily get, proceeding as we did to bound $R_1(x)$ and $R_2(J)$, that $R'_1(x, y) \leq e^{-N/4}$ and $R'_2(J, I) \leq e^{-N/4}$. We leave the details to the reader. This concludes the proofs of Theorem 6.1 and thus, of Theorem 6.2. \diamond

Proof of Theorem 1.6: Theorem 1.6 is an immediate consequence of Theorem 6.1 when replacing $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$ by $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$ in the latter. Note that the condition $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) \leq \frac{1}{4}$ guarantees that $c_N^- - 2\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) \geq 1/3$. The constant $\frac{1}{4}$ has no special significance: This choice is made for simplicity only. \diamond

Proof of Theorem 6.3: This Theorem is proven just as Lemma 3.1 of [BEGK1]. The idea is to evaluate $\mathbb{E}\tau_0^y$ using the lumped chain version of (6.10) (see (3.12) in [BEGK1]). In the case $d > 1$, the main difference between the proof of our bound (6.8) and the bound (3.7) of [BEGK1] is that the bound (3.16) in the latter has here to be replaced by the bound 3.56 from Lemma 3.10, i.e.,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \geq \frac{c}{N} \left[\frac{1}{d} \sum_{\nu=1}^d \frac{1}{\sqrt{|\Lambda_\nu|}} \right]^{-1} \geq \frac{c}{N} \tag{6.31}$$

where $0 < c < \infty$ is a numerical constant. Proceeding as in the proof of Lemma 3.1 of [BEGK1] we then get

$$\mathbb{E}\tau_0^y \leq CN^2 \left(1 + \sum_{x \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus \{y, 0\}} 1 \right) \leq CN^2 |\Gamma_{N,d}| = CN^2 \prod_{k=1}^d |\Lambda_k| \leq CN^{d+2} \tag{6.32}$$

The case $d = 1$ is of course well known (see e.g. (4.34) page 28 in [K]). Let us mention that the bound (6.8) can be obtained along the same lines as above, but using the explicit one dimensional formula (9.8) of Appendix A2 to evaluate carefully the right hand side of (the lumped chain version of) (6.10). The bound (6.7) also results from a more careful evaluation of (6.10), using Lemma 8.2 from Appendix A1 to bound $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x)$ by a sum of one dimensional quantities, and using Lemma 9.1 from Appendix A2 to bound each term of this sum. Since the proof of this bound is a simple though lengthy procedure we leave it out. \diamond

7 Laplace transforms.

In this chapter we compute the Laplace transforms of hitting times for the chain on the hypercube and prove Theorem 1.7 of Chapter 1 together with its corollary. In the same spirit as for hitting times these results will be deduced (in Section 7.3) from their lumped chain counterparts (proved in Section 7.2). In the first section we collect the statements of the main results for both chains.

7.1 Statement of the main results

We will see that Theorem 1.7 of Section 1 is a direct consequence of the following result for the lumped chain.

Theorem 7.1. *Let $d' \leq d_0(N)/2$ and assume that $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is compatible with a partition Λ' into d' classes. Then for all $\sigma \notin A$ there exists a partition Λ into d classes, with $d' < d \leq 2d'$, compatible with $A \cup \sigma$. Let one such partition be fixed. If there exists $0 < \delta < 1$ such that*

$$\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) \leq \frac{\delta}{4} \quad (7.1)$$

then for all $\eta \in A$ the following holds: for all $\epsilon \geq \delta$, there exists a constant $0 < c_\epsilon < \infty$ (independent of σ, A, N , and d) such that, for all s real satisfying $-\infty < s < 1 - \epsilon$, for all N large enough,

$$\left| \mathbb{E} \left(e^{s\tau_A^\sigma / \mathbb{E}\tau_A^\sigma} \mathbb{I}_{\{\tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma\}} \right) - \frac{1}{|A|} \frac{1}{1-s} \right| \leq \frac{c_\epsilon}{|A|} \varepsilon_{N,d}(A, \eta, \sigma) \quad (7.2)$$

where

$$\varepsilon_{N,d}(A, \eta, \sigma) = \tilde{\varepsilon}_{N,d}(A, \sigma) + |A| \phi_{\gamma(\eta)}(\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta)) \quad (7.3)$$

and

$$\tilde{\varepsilon}_{N,d}(A, \sigma) = \max \left\{ \mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma), \frac{1}{N^k} \right\} \quad (7.4)$$

for k defined as in (7.114), i.e.

$$k = \begin{cases} 2, & \text{if } H(A \cup \sigma) \text{ is satisfied} \\ 1, & \text{if } H(A \cup \sigma) \text{ is not satisfied.} \end{cases} \quad (7.5)$$

Moreover the above statement remains true with $\phi_{\gamma(\eta)}(\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta))$ replaced by $F(\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta))$ in (7.3), and with $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$ replaced by $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$ in (7.1) and (7.4) (see (5.10) and (5.11)).

As was already proved by Matthews [M1] (see (3.5) and (3.6) p.138) a sharper result can be obtained in the special case where A consists of a single point. This result, which we state below for the sake of completeness, will be derived from our more general Theorem 7.5.

Theorem 7.2. *For any pair of distinct points $\sigma, \eta \in \mathcal{S}_N$ the following holds: for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists a constant $0 < c_\epsilon < \infty$ (independent of σ, η , and N) such that, for all s real satisfying $-\infty < s < 1 - \epsilon$, for all N large enough,*

$$\left| \mathbb{E} \left(e^{s\tau_\eta^\sigma / 2^N} \right) - \frac{1 - s \frac{1}{N}}{1 - s(1 + \frac{1}{N})} \right| \leq \frac{c_\epsilon}{N^2} \quad \text{if } \text{dist}(\eta, \sigma) = 1 \quad (7.6)$$

and

$$\left| \mathbb{E} \left(e^{s\tau_\eta^\sigma / 2^N} \right) - \frac{1}{1 - s(1 + \frac{1}{N})} \right| \leq \frac{c_\epsilon}{N^2} \quad \text{if } \text{dist}(\eta, \sigma) > 1 \quad (7.7)$$

Our next corollary states two key consequences of Theorem 7.1.

Corollary 7.3. *Under the assumptions and with the notation of Theorem 7.1, the following holds:*

i) For all $\epsilon > \delta$ there exists a constant $0 < c_\epsilon < \infty$ such that, for all s real satisfying $-\infty < s < 1 - \epsilon$ and all N large enough we have

$$\left| \mathbb{E} \left(e^{s\tau_A^\sigma / \mathbb{E}\tau_A^\sigma} \right) - \frac{1}{1-s} \right| \leq c_\epsilon \tilde{\varepsilon}_{N,d}(A, \sigma) \quad (7.8)$$

If $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) \rightarrow 0$ as $N \rightarrow \infty$ this implies that $\tau_A^\sigma / \mathbb{E}\tau_A^\sigma$ converges in distribution to an exponential random variable of mean value one.

ii) Let A_1, A_2, \dots, A_n be a finite collection of non empty disjoint subsets of A . Then, for all $\epsilon > \delta$, for all s_i real satisfying $-\infty < s_i < 1 - \epsilon$, $1 \leq i \leq n$, and all N large enough,

$$\left| \mathbb{E} \left(e^{\sum_{i=1}^n s_i \tau_{A_i}^\sigma / \mathbb{E}\tau_{A_i}^\sigma} \right) - \prod_{i=1}^n \left(\mathbb{E} e^{s_i \tau_{A_i}^\sigma / \mathbb{E}\tau_{A_i}^\sigma} \right) \right| \leq c_{n,\epsilon} \tilde{\varepsilon}_{N,d}(A, \sigma) \quad (7.9)$$

for some constant $0 < c_{n,\epsilon} < \infty$. Thus, if $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) \rightarrow 0$ as $N \rightarrow \infty$, the random variables $(\tau_{A_i}^\sigma, 1 \leq i \leq n)$ become asymptotically independent in the limit.

As we will prove in Section 7.3, Theorem (7.1), Theorem (7.2), and Corollary 7.3 are direct consequences of their lumped chain counterparts, namely, Theorem (7.4), Theorem (7.5), and Corollary 7.6, which we now state.

Theorem 7.4. Let $d \leq d_0(N)$ and let γ be any d -lumping (or equivalently let Λ be any d -partition). Let $I \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ and $y \in \mathcal{S}_d \setminus I$ be such that, for some $0 < \delta < 1$,

$$\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(I \cup y) \leq \frac{\delta}{4} \quad (7.10)$$

Then, for all $x \in I$ the following holds: for all $\epsilon > \delta$, there exists a constant $0 < c_\epsilon < \infty$ (independent of y, I, N , and d) such that, for all s real satisfying $-\infty < s < 1 - \epsilon$, for all N large enough,

$$\left| \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{s\tau_I^y / \mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_I^y} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_x^y < \tau_{I \setminus x}^y\}} \right) - \frac{1}{|I|} \frac{1}{1-s} \right| \leq \frac{c_\epsilon}{|I|} \varepsilon_{N,d}^\circ(I, x, y) \quad (7.11)$$

where

$$\varepsilon_{N,d}^\circ(I, x, y) = \tilde{\varepsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I, y) + |I| \phi_x(\text{dist}(x, y)) \quad (7.12)$$

and

$$\tilde{\varepsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I, y) = \max \left\{ \mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(I \cup y), \frac{1}{N^k} \right\} \quad (7.13)$$

where

$$k = \begin{cases} 2, & \text{if } H^\circ(I \cup y) \text{ is satisfied} \\ 1, & \text{if } H^\circ(I \cup y) \text{ is not satisfied} \end{cases} \quad (7.14)$$

Moreover the above statement remains true with $\phi_x(\text{dist}(x, y))$ replaced by $F(\text{dist}(x, y))$ in (7.12), and with $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(I \cup y)$ replaced by $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}^\circ(I \cup y)$ in (7.10) and (7.13) (see (5.12) and (5.13)).

Remark: If $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(I) = o(1)$ and $|I| \max_{z \in I} \phi_z(\text{dist}(z, y)) = o(1)$ then (7.10) holds true with $\delta \equiv \delta(N) = o(1)$. Moreover, by (5.17) of Lemma 5.7, $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(I) = o(1)$ whenever $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}^\circ(I) = o(1)$.

As announced earlier (7.11) can be (partially) improved when I consists of a single point. Theorem 7.5 can be seen as a d -dimensional lumped version of the result obtained by Matthews [M1] for the chain on the hypercube (see Theorem 7.2).

Theorem 7.5. Assume that $d^2 = O(N)$. Let $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$ and $y \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus x$. Then, for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists a constant $0 < c_\epsilon < \infty$ (independent of y, x, N , and d) such that, for all s real satisfying $-\infty < s < 1 - \epsilon$, for all N large enough,

$$\left| \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{s\tau_x^y/2^N} \right) - \frac{1 - s\frac{1}{N}}{1 - s(1 + \frac{1}{N})} \right| \leq c_\epsilon \frac{d}{N^2} \quad \text{if } \text{dist}(x, y) = 1 \quad (7.15)$$

and

$$\left| \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{s\tau_x^y/2^N} \right) - \frac{1}{1 - s(1 + \frac{1}{N})} \right| \leq \frac{c_\epsilon}{N^2} \quad \text{if } \text{dist}(x, y) > 1 \quad (7.16)$$

Remark: Note that Theorem 7.5 is valid not only for $y \in \mathcal{S}_d \setminus x$ but for all $y \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus x$. When $y \in \mathcal{S}_d \setminus x$ then (7.15) and (7.16) simply are reformulations of (7.6) and (7.7).

As a corollary to Theorem (7.4), we have:

Corollary 7.6. Under the assumptions and with the notation of Theorem 7.4, the following holds:

i) For all $\epsilon > \delta$ there exists a constant $0 < c_\epsilon < \infty$ such that, for all s real satisfying $-\infty < s < 1 - \epsilon$ and all N large enough we have

$$\left| \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{s\tau_I^y/\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_I^y} \right) - \frac{1}{1 - s} \right| \leq c_\epsilon \tilde{\epsilon}_{N,d}^\infty(I, y) \quad (7.17)$$

If $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(I \cup y) \rightarrow 0$ as $N \rightarrow \infty$ this implies that $\tau_I^y/\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_I^y$ converges in distribution to an exponential random variable of mean value one.

ii) Let I_1, I_2, \dots, I_n be a finite collection of non empty disjoint subsets of I . Then, for all $\epsilon > \delta$, for all s_i real satisfying $-\infty < s_i < 1 - \epsilon$, $1 \leq i \leq n$, and all N large enough,

$$\left| \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{\sum_{i=1}^n s_i \tau_{I_i}^y/\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_{I_i}^y} \right) - \prod_{i=1}^n \left(\mathbb{E}^\circ e^{s_i \tau_{I_i}^y/\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_{I_i}^y} \right) \right| \leq c_{n,\epsilon} \tilde{\epsilon}_{N,d}^\infty(I, y) \quad (7.18)$$

for some constant $0 < c_{n,\epsilon} < \infty$. Thus, if $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(I \cup y) \rightarrow 0$ as $N \rightarrow \infty$, the random variables $(\tau_{I_i}^y, 1 \leq i \leq n)$ become asymptotically independent in the limit.

The rest of this section is organized as follows. We will first show how Theorem 7.4 implies Corollary 7.6; doing this will explain the role and usefulness of the special form of the Laplace transform appearing in (7.11). Theorem 7.4 and Theorem 7.5 are themselves specializations of a more general results, namely Proposition 7.7 and Corollary 7.8, which we next state and prove. Lastly, we prove Theorem 7.4 and Theorem 7.5.

7.2 Laplace transforms of hitting times for the lumped chain

Let us fix the notation for the Laplace transforms of interest. If I and J are disjoint subsets of $\Gamma_{N,d}$, and if y is any point in $\Gamma_{N,d}$ (we include the possibility that $y \in I \cup J$), we define

$$G_I^y(u) \equiv \mathbb{E}^\circ e^{u\tau_I^y}, \quad G_{I,J}^y(u) \equiv \mathbb{E}^\circ e^{u\tau_I^y} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_I^y < \tau_J^y\}} \quad (7.19)$$

for $u \in D \subset \mathbb{C}$, where D is chosen in a such a way that the right hand sides of (7.19) exist. Note that

$$G_I^y(u) = \sum_{x \in I} G_{x, I \setminus x}^y(u) \quad (7.20)$$

(which of course is useful only when I does not consist of a single point) and

$$G_{I, J}^y(u) = \sum_{x \in I} G_{x, (I \setminus x) \cup J}^y(u) \quad (7.21)$$

The study of the Laplace transforms (7.19) thus reduces to that of the basic quantities

$$G_{x, J}^y(u), \quad \text{for } J \subset \Gamma_{N, d}, x \in \Gamma_{N, d} \setminus J, \quad \text{and } y \in \Gamma_{N, d} \quad (7.22)$$

to which we must add

$$G_x^y(u), \quad \text{for } x \in \Gamma_{N, d} \quad \text{and } y \in \Gamma_{N, d} \quad (7.23)$$

if we want to cover the case where I consists of a single point.

Proof of Corollary 7.6: Note that for $\varepsilon_{N, d}^\circ(I, x, y)$ and $\tilde{\varepsilon}_{N, d}^\circ(I, y)$ defined in (7.12) and (7.13), by (4.5) and (5.13),

$$\frac{1}{|I|} \sum_{x \in I} \varepsilon_{N, d}^\circ(I, x, y) = \tilde{\varepsilon}_{N, d}^\circ(I, y) + V_{N, d}^\circ(y, I) \leq C \tilde{\varepsilon}_{N, d}^\circ(I, y) \quad (7.24)$$

for some positive finite constant C . Thus, (7.17) of assertion (i) is a direct consequence of (7.11) and (7.20); the fact that it implies convergence in distribution when $\tilde{\varepsilon}_{N, d}^\circ(I, y) = o(1)$ is a classical result (see e.g. [Fe], Chapter XIII, Section 1, Theorem 2). Let us turn to assertion (ii). In what follows I_1, I_2, \dots, I_n is a finite collection of non-empty disjoint subsets of I of cardinality $|I_i| = M_i$, and we assume that $-\infty < s_i < 1 - \epsilon$, $1 \leq i \leq n$. Let us observe that, for all $z \in (I \cup y) \setminus (\cup_{i=1}^n I_i)$,

$$\left| \prod_{i=1}^n G_{I_i}^z \left(t_i \left(1 - \frac{1}{N} \right) / 2^N \right) - \prod_{i=1}^n \left(1 - \frac{t_i}{M_i} \right)^{-1} \right| \leq c_{n, \epsilon} \tilde{\varepsilon}_{N, d}^\circ(I, z) \quad (7.25)$$

for some constant $0 < c_{n, \epsilon} < \infty$. Indeed, by (7.17), since $\sum_i \tilde{\varepsilon}_{N, d}^\circ(I_i, z) \leq \tilde{\varepsilon}_{N, d}^\circ(\cup_i I_i, z)$,

$$\left| \prod_{i=1}^n G_{I_i}^z (s_i / \mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_{I_i}^z) - \prod_{i=1}^n (1 - s_i)^{-1} \right| \leq c'_{n, \epsilon} \tilde{\varepsilon}_{N, d}^\circ(I, z) \quad (7.26)$$

for some $0 < c'_{n, \epsilon} < \infty$. Since the underlying d -lumping γ is assumed to be generated by a log-regular d -partition, we may use Theorem 6.2 to write the quantities $\mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_{I_i}^z$ in the form

$$\mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_{I_i}^z = \frac{2^N}{M_i} \left(1 + \frac{1}{N} \right) (1 + O(\tilde{\varepsilon}_{N, d}^\circ(I_i, z))) \quad (7.27)$$

where as before $\tilde{\varepsilon}_{N, d}^\circ(I_i, z)$ is given by (7.13). Then, making the change of variable $t_i = s_i M_i (1 + O(\tilde{\varepsilon}_{N, d}^\circ(I_i, z)))$, (7.26) yields 7.25 (recall that by assumption $\mathcal{V}_{N, d}^\circ(I \cup y) \leq \delta/4$, and this implies that $\mathcal{V}_{N, d}^\circ(I_i \cup z) \leq \delta/4$ for all $1 \leq i \leq n$; consequently, $\tilde{\varepsilon}_{N, d}^\circ(I_i, z) \leq \delta/2$ for all $1 \leq i \leq n$, and

since $\epsilon \geq \delta$, this guarantees that $\frac{t_i}{M_i} < (1 - \epsilon)(1 + \delta/2) < (1 - \epsilon)(1 + \epsilon/2) < 1 - \epsilon'$ for some $0 < \epsilon' < \epsilon < 1$). As a consequence, (7.18) is equivalent to

$$\left| \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{\sum_{i=1}^n t_i \tau_{I_i}^y (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N} \right) - \prod_{i=1}^n \left(1 - \frac{t_i}{M_i} \right)^{-1} \right| \leq c''_{n,\epsilon} \tilde{\epsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I, y) \quad (7.28)$$

for some constant $0 < c''_{n,\epsilon} < \infty$.

We now proceed to prove (7.28) using an inductive argument. To start the induction just observe that, by (7.25), (7.28) is true when the collection I_1, I_2, \dots, I_n is reduced to just one of its elements; more precisely, for each $1 \leq i \leq n$ and arbitrary $z \in (I \cup y) \setminus I_i$,

$$\left| \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{t_i \tau_{I_i}^z (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N} \right) - \left(1 - \frac{t_i}{M_i} \right)^{-1} \right| \leq c_{1,\epsilon} \tilde{\epsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I_i, z) \quad (7.29)$$

Let now $1 < m \leq n$ and choose m elements in the collection I_1, I_2, \dots, I_n ; without loss of generality we may take I_1, I_2, \dots, I_m . We will next establish that, if for each $1 \leq j \leq m$ and any $z \in (I \cup y) \setminus (\cup_{i=1; i \neq j}^m I_i)$,

$$\left| \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{\sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq j}}^m t_i \tau_{I_i}^z (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N} \right) - \prod_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq j}}^m \left(1 - \frac{t_i}{M_i} \right)^{-1} \right| \leq c_{m-1,\epsilon} \tilde{\epsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(\cup_{i=1; i \neq j}^m I_i, z) \quad (7.30)$$

holds true for some $0 < c_{m-1,\epsilon} < \infty$, then (7.28) holds true with $n = m$. To do this we set $B_m = \cup_{i=1}^m I_i$ and write

$$\mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{\sum_{i=1}^m t_i \tau_{I_i}^y (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N} \right) = \sum_{j=1}^m \sum_{x \in I_j} \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{\sum_{i=1}^m t_i \tau_{I_i}^y (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_x^y = \tau_{B_m}^y\}} \right) \quad (7.31)$$

Next, for each $1 \leq j \leq m$ and each $x \in I_j$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{\sum_{i=1}^m t_i \tau_{I_i}^y (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_x^y = \tau_{B_m}^y\}} \right) \\ &= \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{t_j \tau_x^y (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N + \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq j}}^m t_i \tau_{I_i}^y (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_x^y = \tau_{B_m}^y\}} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_x^y = \tau_{I_j}^y\}} \right) \\ &= \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{(\sum_{i=1}^m t_i) \tau_x^y (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N + \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq j}}^m t_i \tau_{I_i}^x (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_x^y = \tau_{B_m}^y\}} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_x^y = \tau_{I_j}^y\}} \right) \\ &= \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{(\sum_{i=1}^m t_i) \tau_{B_m}^y (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N + \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq j}}^m t_i \tau_{I_i}^x (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_x^y = \tau_{B_m}^y\}} \right) \\ &= G_{x, B_m \setminus x}^y \left(\sum_{i=1}^m t_i (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N \right) \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{\sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq j}}^m t_i \tau_{I_i}^x (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N} \right) \end{aligned} \quad (7.32)$$

Setting $\bar{M} = \sum_{i=1}^m M_i$, we then define

$$\begin{aligned} V_m(x) &\equiv G_{x, B_m \setminus x}^y \left(\sum_{i=1}^m t_i (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N \right) - \frac{1}{\bar{M}} \left(1 - \frac{1}{\bar{M}} \sum_{i=1}^m t_i \right)^{-1} \\ W_m(x) &\equiv \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{\sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq j}}^m t_i \tau_{I_i}^x (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N} \right) - \prod_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq j}}^m \left(1 - \frac{t_i}{M_i} \right)^{-1} \end{aligned} \quad (7.33)$$

and rewrite (7.32) as

$$\mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{\sum_{i=1}^m t_i \tau_{I_i}^y (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_x^y = \tau_{B_m}^y\}} \right) = \frac{1}{M} \left(1 - \frac{1}{M} \sum_{i=1}^m t_i \right)^{-1} \prod_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq j}}^m \left(1 - \frac{t_i}{M_i} \right)^{-1} + \mathcal{R}(x) \quad (7.34)$$

where

$$\mathcal{R}(x) \equiv W_m(x) \frac{1}{M} \left(1 - \frac{1}{M} \sum_{i=1}^m t_i \right)^{-1} + V_m(x) \prod_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq j}}^m \left(1 - \frac{t_i}{M_i} \right)^{-1} + V_m(x) W_m(x) \quad (7.35)$$

Of course we want to make use of (7.34) in (7.31): observing first that

$$\sum_{j=1}^m \sum_{x \in I_j} \frac{1}{M} \left(1 - \frac{1}{M} \sum_{i=1}^m t_i \right)^{-1} \prod_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq j}}^m \left(1 - \frac{t_i}{M_i} \right)^{-1} = \prod_{i=1}^m \left(1 - \frac{t_i}{M_i} \right)^{-1} \quad (7.36)$$

we arrive at

$$\mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{\sum_{i=1}^m t_i \tau_{I_i}^y (1 - \frac{1}{N}) / 2^N} \right) = \prod_{i=1}^m \left(1 - \frac{t_i}{M_i} \right)^{-1} + \sum_{j=1}^m \sum_{x \in I_j} \mathcal{R}(x) \quad (7.37)$$

and it remains to bound the sum appearing in the r.h.s.. By (7.11) and an appropriate change of variable, $|V_m(x)| \leq \frac{1}{M} \tilde{c}_\epsilon \tilde{\epsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(B_m, x, y)$ and, reasoning as in the proof of (7.17), $\sum_{j=1}^m \sum_{x \in I_j} |V_m(x)| \leq \tilde{c}_\epsilon \tilde{\epsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(B_m, y)$. Next, by (7.30), for $x \in I_j$, $|W_m(x)| \leq \hat{c}_{m-1, \epsilon} \hat{\epsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(B_m \setminus I_j, x)$ and $\sum_{j=1}^m \sum_{x \in I_j} |W_m(x)| \leq \hat{c}_{m-1, \epsilon} \hat{\epsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(B_m, x)$. In this way, one easily checks that $\left| \sum_{j=1}^m \sum_{x \in I_j} \mathcal{R}(x) \right| \leq c''_{m, \epsilon} \tilde{\epsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(B_m, y)$ (all the constants $\tilde{c}_\epsilon, \hat{c}_{m, \epsilon}, c''_{m, \epsilon}$ above being positive and finite.) Now, this proves (7.28) with $n = m$. Note that we can prove in exactly the same way that (7.28) holds with $n = m$ and y replaced by any $z \in (I \cup y) \setminus B_m$. This completes the inductive argument that started in (7.30), and concludes the proof of assertion (ii) of Corollary 7.6. \diamond

We now turn to the proof of Theorem 7.4. It will heavily rely on a detailed analysis of the basic Laplace Transforms $G_{x,J}^y(u)$ introduced in (7.22). We summarize the results of this analysis in Proposition 7.7, which we now state. We will then immediately proceed to its proof, give next the proofs of Theorem 7.4 and Theorem 7.5, and close this section with the proofs of Theorem 7.12 and Theorem 1.7 and Corollary 1.8 of Chapter 1.

Proposition 7.7. *Let $d \leq d_0(N)$ and let γ be any d -lumping (or equivalently let Λ be any d -partition). Let $J \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ and $x \in \mathcal{S}_d \setminus J$ be such that, for some $0 < \delta < 1$,*

$$\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(J \cup x) \leq \frac{\delta}{4} \quad (7.38)$$

Then, for all $y \in \Gamma_{N,d}$, the following holds. Set

$$\underline{u}(d)^{-1} \equiv \hat{\Theta}^2(d) / \mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_0^0, \quad \bar{u}^{-1} \equiv \frac{2^N}{|J \cup x|} \left(1 + \frac{1}{N} \right), \quad (7.39)$$

where $\hat{\Theta}(d)$ was defined in (6.9), and define

$$s(u) = u / \bar{u} \quad (7.40)$$

(i) For all u real satisfying $-\rho \underline{u}(d) < u < \bar{u}$ for some $0 < \rho < 1$, we have:

(a) if $J \neq \emptyset$,

$$G_{x,J}^y(u) = \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_J^y) \frac{1}{1-s(u)} + \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{J \cup 0}^y) \frac{-s(u)}{1-s(u)} + \mathcal{R}_0(u) \quad (7.41)$$

(b) if $J = \emptyset$,

$$G_x^y(u) = \frac{1}{1-s(u)} + \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_0^y) \frac{-s(u)}{1-s(u)} + \mathcal{R}_\emptyset(u) \quad (7.42)$$

where

$$\mathcal{R}_0(u) = \frac{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^0 < \tau_J^0)}{1-s(u)} [\mathcal{R}_1(u) + \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_{J \cup x}^y) \mathcal{R}_2(u)] + \mathcal{R}_3(u) \quad (7.43)$$

$$\mathcal{R}_\emptyset(u) = \frac{1}{1-s(u)} [\mathcal{R}_1(u) + \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_x^y) \mathcal{R}_2(u)] + \mathcal{R}_3(u)$$

and (uniformly in x, y and J)

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{R}_1(u) &= O(|u| \widehat{\Theta}) \\ \mathcal{R}_3(u) &= O(|u| \widehat{\Theta}) \\ \mathcal{R}_2(u) &= O\left(\max\left\{\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(J \cup x) \left| \frac{-s(u)}{1-s(u)} \right|, \frac{1}{N^2} \left| \frac{-s(u)}{1-s(u)} \right|, \frac{|u|}{\underline{u}(d)}\right\}\right) \end{aligned} \quad (7.44)$$

(ii) Let $\ell_y = \text{dist}(0, y)$ For all u real satisfying $u < -\rho \underline{u}(d)$ for some $0 < \rho < 1/9$,

$$G_{x,J}^y(u) \leq G_{x,J \cup 0}^y(u) + |J \cup x| \frac{2^{-N+2} e^{-|u|(\ell_x + \ell_y)}}{\underline{u}(d) \rho (1-9\rho)} \left(1 - \frac{1}{N} + 3 \max\left\{\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(J \cup x), \frac{4}{N^2}\right\}\right) \quad (7.45)$$

Remark: Since $x \in \mathcal{S}_d$, $\ell_x = N/2$ (where we assumed to simplify that $|\Lambda_k|$ is even for all $1 \leq k \leq d$). Thus for $-u$ large enough, more precisely for $-u$ such that $e^{-|u|N/2}/\underline{u}(d) = o(1)$, the coefficient of 2^{-N} in (7.45) tends to zero, and thus the second term of (7.45) decays faster than 2^{-N} .

Remark: One might expect that $\underline{u}(d) \sim 1/\mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_0^0$, or at least $1/\widehat{\Theta}(d)$. We are however not able to prove this. This is due to rather coarse estimates on $G_0^0(u)$ for $u > 0$.

Remark: The only place where we will make use of condition (7.38) is (7.73). It is used to ensure that $1/G_{0,x \cup J}^x(0) = O(1)$ in (7.61). (We see that though (7.38) will do no harm we could have asked less.)

Our aim in Proposition 7.7 was to make statements that are valid without assumptions on y . This explains the special form of (7.41) and (7.42), where we kept the term $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{J \cup 0}^y)$ explicit. This enables us in particular to deduce the following result, which is tantamount to the statement of Theorem 7.5.

Corollary 7.8. Assume that $d^2 = O(N)$. Let $x \in \mathcal{S}_d \setminus J$ and $y \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus x$. Then

$$\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(y \cup x) \leq \frac{1}{N} \left(1 + O\left(\frac{d}{N}\right)\right) \quad (7.46)$$

Moreover, with the notation of Proposition 7.7,

i) For all u real satisfying $-\rho\underline{u}(d) < u < \bar{u}$ for some $0 < \rho < 1$, we have:

$$G_x^y(u) = \frac{1 - \frac{1}{N}(1 + O(\frac{d}{N}))s(u)}{1 - s(u)} + \mathcal{R}_\emptyset(u) \quad \text{if } \text{dist}(x, y) = 1 \quad (7.47)$$

and

$$G_x^y(u) = \frac{1}{1 - s(u)} + \mathcal{R}_\emptyset(u) \quad \text{if } \text{dist}(x, y) > 1 \quad (7.48)$$

where

$$\mathcal{R}_\emptyset(u) = O\left(\max\left\{\frac{1}{N^2}\left|\frac{-s(u)}{1 - s(u)}\right|, \frac{|u|}{\underline{u}(d)}, \frac{2 - s(u)}{1 - s(u)}|u|\widehat{\Theta}\right\}\right) \quad (7.49)$$

ii) For all u real satisfying $u < -\rho\underline{u}(d)$ for some $0 < \rho < 1/9$,

$$G_x^y(u) \leq G_{x,0}^y(u) + |J \cup x| \frac{2^{-N+2}e^{-|u|(\ell_x + \ell_y)}}{\underline{u}(d)\rho(1 - 9\rho)} \left(1 + \frac{3}{N}\right) \quad (7.50)$$

Proof of Corollary 7.8: Note that when $\text{dist}(x, y) = 1$, $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_0^y) \geq r_N(y, x) = \frac{1}{N}$. Together with the upper bound of Theorem 3.2 and Lemma 10.1 of Appendix A3, under the assumption that $d^2 = O(N)$, this yields $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_0^y) = \frac{1}{N}(1 + O(\frac{d}{N}))$ which in turn implies that $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(J \cup x) \leq \frac{1}{N}(1 + O(\frac{d}{N}))$. Corollary 7.8 is now an immediate consequence of (7.42) and (7.45) of Proposition 7.7. \diamond

Proof of Proposition 7.7: It is rather simple to see that the minimal eigenvalue of the generator $1 - P_N$ of the simple random walk with Dirichlet boundary conditions on a finite set of points is of the order of 2^{-N} ; thus the Laplace transforms $G_{x,J}^y(u)$ defined in (7.22) will have poles at distance 2^{-N} from zero on the positive real axis. This makes it rather hard analytically to get precise information on their behavior near zero directly via e.g. expansions. On the other hand, if we consider the generator of the lumped chain with Dirichlet conditions at zero, it turns out that the minimal eigenvalue is polynomial in N , so that the corresponding Laplace transforms have their first pole much farther away from zero. Thus our strategy will be to decompose all processes at visits at zero, and to express the full Laplace transforms as functions of Laplace transforms of processes that are killed at zero. In practice, this yields:

$$G_{x,J}^y(u) = G_{x,J \cup 0}^y(u) + G_{0,J \cup x}^y(u) \frac{G_{x,J \cup 0}^0(u)}{1 - G_{0,J \cup x}^0(u)} \quad (7.51)$$

and

$$G_x^y(u) = G_{x,0}^y(u) + G_{0,x}^y(u) \frac{G_{x,0}^0(u)}{1 - G_{0,x}^0(u)} \quad (7.52)$$

To prove Proposition 7.7 we will estimate each of the Laplace Transforms appearing in the right hand side of (7.51) and (7.52) separately. We begin by the proof of assertion (i) for $J \neq \emptyset$. Our starting point here is (7.51). Using reversibility, (7.51) can be rewritten as

$$G_{x,J}^y(u) = G_{x,J \cup 0}^y(u) + G_{0,J \cup x}^y(u) \frac{G_{0,J \cup x}^x(u)}{\frac{\mathbb{Q}(0)}{\mathbb{Q}(x)} \left(1 - G_{0,J \cup x}^0(u)\right)} \quad (7.53)$$

Let us first consider the second term in the r.h.s. of (7.53). We call this term $h(u)$.

Lemma 7.9. Under the assumptions of Proposition 7.7, for all u satisfying $-\rho\underline{u}(d) < u < \bar{u}$ for some $0 < \rho < 1$,

$$h(u) = \frac{g}{1-s(u)}(f + \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_1(u)) \left(1 + \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_2(u)\right) \quad (7.54)$$

where f and g can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} f &= \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_{x \cup J}^y) = 1 - \frac{1}{N} + Z_{N,d}(J \cup x) \\ g &= \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^0 < \tau_J^0) = \frac{1}{|J \cup x|} \left(1 + Z_{N,d}(J \cup x)\right) \end{aligned} \quad (7.55)$$

where $Z_{N,d}(J \cup x)$ obeys the bound

$$|Z_{N,d}(J \cup x)| < 3 \max \left\{ \mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(J \cup x), \frac{4}{N^2} \right\} \quad (7.56)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_1(u) &= O(|u|\hat{\Theta}) \\ \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_2(u) &= O \left(\max \left\{ \mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(J \cup x) \left| \frac{-s(u)}{1-s(u)} \right|, \frac{1}{N^2} \left| \frac{-s(u)}{1-s(u)} \right|, \frac{|u|}{\underline{u}(d)} \right\} \right) \end{aligned} \quad (7.57)$$

Remark: Note that by (7.10), for large enough N , $|Z_{N,d}(J \cup x)| < 3/4$.

Proof of Lemma 7.9: Using a second order Taylor expansion around $u = 0$ to express $G_{0,J \cup x}^0(u)$, and a first order expansion everywhere else, we obtain

$$h(u) = \frac{\left[G_{0,x \cup J}^y(0) + u \frac{d}{du} G_{0,x \cup J}^y(u') \right] \left[G_{0,x \cup J}^x(0) + u \frac{d}{du} G_{0,x \cup J}^x(u'') \right]}{\frac{\mathbb{Q}(0)}{\mathbb{Q}(x)} \left[1 - G_{0,x \cup J}^0(0) - u \frac{d}{du} G_{0,x \cup J}^0(0) - \frac{u^2}{2} \frac{d^2}{du^2} G_{0,x \cup J}^0(u''') \right]} \quad (7.58)$$

which can be rewritten as

$$h(u) = g \frac{f + uf' + u^2 f''}{1 - ug' \left(1 + \frac{u}{2} g''\right)} \quad (7.59)$$

where

$$f = G_{0,x \cup J}^y(0), \quad g = \frac{G_{0,x \cup J}^x(0)}{\frac{\mathbb{Q}(0)}{\mathbb{Q}(x)} \left[1 - G_{0,J \cup x}^0(0) \right]} \quad (7.60)$$

and, for some $0 < u', u'', u''' < u$,

$$\begin{aligned} f' &= \frac{\frac{d}{du} G_{0,x \cup J}^y(u') + \frac{d}{du} G_{0,x \cup J}^x(u'')}{G_{0,x \cup J}^x(0)}, \quad f'' = \frac{\frac{d}{du} G_{0,x \cup J}^y(u') \frac{d}{du} G_{0,x \cup J}^x(u'')}{G_{0,x \cup J}^x(0)} \\ g' &= \frac{\frac{d}{du} G_{0,x \cup J}^0(0)}{1 - G_{0,x \cup J}^0(0)}, \quad g'' = \frac{\frac{d^2}{du^2} G_{0,x \cup J}^0(u''')}{\frac{d}{du} G_{0,x \cup J}^0(0)} \end{aligned} \quad (7.61)$$

Both f and g in (7.60) are probabilities, namely

$$g = \frac{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^0 < \tau_{0 \cup J}^0)}{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{x \cup J}^0 < \tau_0^0)} = \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^0 < \tau_J^0) \quad \text{and} \quad f = \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_{x \cup J}^y), \quad (7.62)$$

that are well controlled through the results of Corollary 4.3 and Lemma 4.4 of Section 4. This yields (7.55).

The terms f' , f'' and g' , g'' will require some extra work. While we will clearly need to get precise control on g' , rather rough bounds on f' , f'' , g'' will suffice. To this aim the next lemma collects estimates on the Laplace transforms appearing in (7.53), together with estimates and on their derivatives.

Lemma 7.10. *Let $\phi(u)$ denote any of the Laplace transforms $G_{x,J\cup 0}^y(u)$, $G_{0,J\cup x}^y(u)$, $G_{0,J\cup x}^x(u)$, or $G_{0,J\cup x}^0(u)$. Let $\widehat{\Theta}(d)$ be given by (6.9). Then, for all $0 < \epsilon < 1$ and all real u satisfying $u < (1 - \epsilon)/\widehat{\Theta}(d)$,*

$$\phi(u) \leq \frac{1}{1 - u\widehat{\Theta}(d)} \leq 1/\epsilon \quad (7.63)$$

Therefore, $\phi(u)$ is analytic for $u \in \mathbb{C}$ with $\Re(u) < (1 - \epsilon)/\widehat{\Theta}(d)$, and, if $|u| \leq (1 - \epsilon)/\widehat{\Theta}(d)$,

$$|\phi(u)| \leq \frac{1}{\epsilon} \quad (7.64)$$

$$\left| \frac{d}{du} \phi(u) \right| \leq \frac{\widehat{\Theta}(d)}{\epsilon(1 - \epsilon)} \quad (7.65)$$

and

$$\left| \frac{d^2}{du^2} \phi(u) \right| \leq \frac{2\widehat{\Theta}^2(d)}{\epsilon(1 - \epsilon)^2} \quad (7.66)$$

Proof of Lemma 7.10: The proof of (7.63) follows from the arguments used in [BEGK1] (see Section 3 of [BEGK1]; see also Lemma 3.4 of [BBG2]) for bounding Laplace transforms of positive random variables, together with the bounds from Theorem 6.3. The bound (7.64) is then obvious since τ_A^y is a positive random variable, and (7.65) and (7.66) result from the Cauchy bound for derivatives of analytic functions. \diamond

To control the term g'' we further need the following result.

Lemma 7.11. *With the notation of Proposition 7.7, we have:*

$$\mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_0^0 \geq \frac{d}{du} G_{0,I}^0(0) \geq \mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_0^0 (1 - C|I|2^{-N}N^{d+2}) \quad (7.67)$$

for some constant $0 < C < \infty$.

Proof: From the identity

$$\mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_0^0 < \tau_I^0\}} = 1 - \sum_{y \in I} \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_y^0 < \tau_{I \setminus y}^0\}} \quad (7.68)$$

we deduce that

$$\begin{aligned} G_{0,I}^0(u) &= G_0^0(u) - \sum_{y \in I} G_0^y(u) G_{y,(I \setminus y) \cup 0}^0(u) \\ &= G_0^0(u) - \mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_0^0 \sum_{y \in I} \mathbb{Q}(y) G_0^y(u) G_{0,I}^y(u) \end{aligned} \quad (7.69)$$

where the last line follows from reversibility together with the fact that $\mathbb{Q}(0)\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_0^0 = 1$ (see the proof of Lemma 2.6). Taking the derivative with respect to u , evaluated at $u = 0$,

$$\frac{d}{du}G_{0,x\cup J}^0(0) = \mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_0^0 - \mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_0^0 \sum_{y \in I} \mathbb{Q}(y) \left[\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_0^y \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_I^y) + \mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_0^y \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_0^y < \tau_I^y\}} \right] \quad (7.70)$$

Now

$$\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_0^y \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_I^y) + \mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_0^y \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_0^y < \tau_I^y\}} \leq 2\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_0^y \quad (7.71)$$

Hence

$$\sum_{y \in I} \mathbb{Q}(y) \left[\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_0^y \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_I^y) + \mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_0^y \mathbb{1}_{\{\tau_0^y < \tau_I^y\}} \right] \leq 2\mathbb{Q}(I) \max_{y \in I} \mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_0^y \leq |I|2^{-N+1}CN^{d+2} \quad (7.72)$$

for some finite constant $C > 0$, where the last inequality follows from Theorem 6.3. Plugging this bound in (7.70) proves (7.67). \diamond

From now on we assume that u lies on the real half line $u < (1-\epsilon)/\widehat{\Theta}(d)$ for some fixed $0 < \epsilon < 1$. Then, Lemma 7.10 together with the probability estimates (4.8) of Corollary 4.3 immediately gives, assuming (7.38) (which in fact implies that $1 - \mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(J \cup x) \geq 1/3$),

$$\begin{aligned} f' &= O(\widehat{\Theta}) \\ f'' &= O(\widehat{\Theta}^2) \end{aligned} \quad (7.73)$$

and by Lemma 7.10 and Lemma 7.11, with $\underline{u}(d)$ defined in (7.39),

$$0 \leq g'' \leq 3(\epsilon(1-\epsilon)^2\underline{u}(d))^{-1} \quad (7.74)$$

We now bound g' . Observe that by (4.9) of Corollary 4.3, with $Z_{N,d}(J \cup x)$ defined as in (7.56),

$$1 - G_{0,x\cup J}^0(0) = \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_{J \cup x}^0 < \tau_0^0) = \frac{|J \cup x|}{2^N \mathbb{Q}(0)} \left(1 - \frac{1}{N} + Z_{N,d}(J \cup x) \right) \quad (7.75)$$

Combining (7.75) with Lemma 7.11 then yields,

$$g' \leq \frac{2^N \mathbb{Q}(0)}{|J \cup x|} \mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_0^0 \left(1 - \frac{1}{N} + Z_{N,d}(J \cup x) \right)^{-1} \quad (7.76)$$

and since $\mathbb{E}\tau_0^0 \mathbb{Q}_N(0) = 1$ (see the proof of Lemma 2.6),

$$\begin{aligned} g' &\leq \frac{2^N}{|J \cup x|} \left(1 - \frac{1}{N} + Z_{N,d}(J \cup x) \right)^{-1} \\ &\leq \bar{u}^{-1} \left(1 - \frac{1}{N^2} + Z_{N,d}(J \cup x) \right)^{-1} \end{aligned} \quad (7.77)$$

We may now combine our estimates for f', f'', g', g'' with (7.59). Setting $s(u) \equiv u/\bar{u}$, $\bar{h} \equiv \bar{u}g'$, and $\underline{h} \equiv \underline{u}g''$ in (7.59), $h(u)$ can be brought into the form (7.54) with

$$\begin{aligned} \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_1(u) &\equiv uf' + u^2 f'' \\ \widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_2(u) &\equiv \frac{-\frac{u}{\bar{u}}(1-\bar{h}) - \frac{1}{2}\frac{u}{\underline{u}}\underline{h} - \frac{1}{2}\frac{u}{\underline{u}}\frac{u}{\bar{u}}\bar{h}\bar{h}}{1 - \frac{u}{\bar{u}} \left(1 + \frac{1}{2}\frac{u}{\underline{u}}\underline{h} \right)} \end{aligned} \quad (7.78)$$

Now, by (7.73),

$$\tilde{\mathcal{R}}_1(u) = O(|u|\hat{\Theta}) \quad (7.79)$$

and knowing from (7.74) and (7.77) that

$$\begin{aligned} 0 < \bar{h} < \left(1 - \frac{1}{N^2} + Z_{N,d}(J \cup x)\right)^{-1} \\ 0 < \underline{h} < \text{const.} \end{aligned} \quad (7.80)$$

one easily checks that

$$\tilde{\mathcal{R}}_2(u) = \mathcal{R}_2(u) = O\left(\max\left\{\mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(J \cup x) \left|\frac{-s(u)}{1-s(u)}\right|, \frac{1}{N^2} \left|\frac{-s(u)}{1-s(u)}\right|, \frac{|u|}{\underline{u}(d)}\right\}\right) \quad (7.81)$$

for all u satisfying $-\rho\underline{u}(d) < u < \bar{u}$ for some $0 < \rho < 1$. This concludes the proof of Lemma 7.9. \diamond

Let us now turn to the first term in the r.h.s. of (7.53). Here, we will simply write

$$G_{x,J \cup 0}^y(u) = G_{x,J \cup 0}^y(0) + u \frac{d}{du} G_{x,J \cup 0}^y(\tilde{u}) = \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{J \cup 0}^y) + \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_3(u) \quad (7.82)$$

where, for some $0 \leq \tilde{u} \leq u$,

$$\tilde{\mathcal{R}}_3(u) = u \frac{d}{du} G_{x,J \cup 0}^y(\tilde{u}) = O(|u|\hat{\Theta}) \quad (7.83)$$

the last equality above being Lemma 7.10 again.

We may now collect our estimates. Adding (7.54) and (7.82) yields,

$$G_{x,J}^y(u) = \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{J \cup 0}^y) + \frac{fg}{1-s(u)} + \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_0(u) \quad (7.84)$$

where

$$\tilde{\mathcal{R}}_0(u) = \frac{g}{1-s(u)} \left[\tilde{\mathcal{R}}_1(u) \left(1 + \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_2(u)\right) + f\tilde{\mathcal{R}}_2(u) \right] + \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_3(u) \quad (7.85)$$

To arrive at (7.42) first observe that by (7.62), (7.85) becomes

$$\tilde{\mathcal{R}}_0(u) = \frac{\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^0 < \tau_J^0)}{1-s(u)} \left[\tilde{\mathcal{R}}_1(u) \left(1 + \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_2(u)\right) + \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_{x \cup J}^y) \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_2(u) \right] + \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_3(u) \quad (7.86)$$

and, in view of (7.78), (7.81), and (7.83), we may choose $\mathcal{R}_1(u) = \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_1(u) \left(1 + \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_2(u)\right)$, $\mathcal{R}_2(u) = \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_2(u)$, $\mathcal{R}_3(u) = \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_3(u)$, and set

$$\mathcal{R}_0(u) = \tilde{\mathcal{R}}_0(u) \quad (7.87)$$

On the other hand

$$\begin{aligned} fg &= \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_{x \cup J}^y) \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^0 < \tau_J^0) \\ &= \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_x^y < \tau_J^y) \\ &= \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_J^y) - \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{J \cup 0}^y) \end{aligned} \quad (7.88)$$

which, inserted in (7.84) yields (7.41). This concludes the proof of assertion (i) for $J \neq \emptyset$. The proof of the case $J = \emptyset$ is a straightforward rerun of the case $J \neq \emptyset$, taking (7.52) rather than (7.52) for starting point. The first assertion of Proposition 7.7 is proven.

Remark: Note that (7.53) implies that $G_{x,J}^y(u)$ has a pole at the point $u^* > 0$ defined as the smallest real number that solves the equation $G_{0,J \cup x}^0(u) = 1$. Now our estimates imply that $u^* \approx \bar{u}$ and, from its boundedness at $u = \bar{u}$, that $G_{x,J}^y(u)$ is analytic for all $u \in \mathbb{C}$ satisfying $\Re(u) < \bar{u}$. One then checks that assertion (i) remains valid in the region of the complex plane given by $|u| \leq (1 - \epsilon)/\widehat{\Theta}(d)$ intersected with $-\rho\underline{u}(d) < \Re(u) < \bar{u}$.

We now turn to the proof of assertion (ii). Again we start with (7.53) and call the second summand $h(u)$. Clearly, if $u \leq 0$,

$$G_{0,x \cup J}^y(u) \equiv \mathbb{E}^\circ e^{u\tau_0^y} \mathbb{I}_{\{\tau_0^y < \tau_{x \cup J}^y\}} \leq \mathbb{E}^\circ e^{u\ell_y} \mathbb{I}_{\{\tau_0^y < \tau_{x \cup J}^y\}} = e^{u\ell_y} G_{0,x \cup J}^y(0) \quad (7.89)$$

and in the same way

$$G_{x,0 \cup J}^0(u) \leq e^{u\ell_x} G_{x,0 \cup J}^0(0) \quad (7.90)$$

Moreover, all Laplace transforms and their derivatives are positive monotone increasing functions of u ; thus, for $u \leq -\rho\underline{u}(d)$,

$$1 - G_{0,x \cup J}^0(u) \geq 1 - G_{0,x \cup J}^0(-\rho\underline{u}(d)) \quad (7.91)$$

and, using (7.89), (7.90) and (7.91) in $h(u)$,

$$h(u) \leq \frac{e^{-|u|(\ell_x + \ell_y)} G_{0,x \cup J}^y(0) G_{0,x \cup J}^x(0)}{\frac{\mathbb{Q}(0)}{\mathbb{Q}(x)} \left[1 - G_{0,J \cup x}^0(-\rho\underline{u}(d)) \right]} = \frac{e^{-|u|(\ell_x + \ell_y)} fg}{1 + \rho\underline{u}(d)g' \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}\rho\underline{u}(d)g'' \right)} \quad (7.92)$$

where f, g, g' and g'' are as in (7.60) and (7.61) for some $0 \leq u''' \leq \rho\underline{u}(d)$. By (7.55), (7.74), (7.77), and (7.38),

$$h(u) \leq \frac{e^{-|u|(\ell_x + \ell_y)}}{1 + s(\underline{u}(d))(\rho/4)(1 - 9\rho)} \left(1 - \frac{1}{N} + Z_{N,d}(J \cup x) \right) \quad (7.93)$$

and inserting (7.93) in (7.53) yields (7.45). The proof of Proposition 7.7 is done. \diamond

We are now ready to prove Theorem 7.4.

Proof of Theorem 7.4: By (7.19), setting $J = I \setminus x$ and $u = s/\mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_I^y$,

$$\mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{s\tau_I^y/\mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_I^y} \mathbb{I}_{\{\tau_x^y < \tau_{I \setminus x}^y\}} \right) = G_{x,J}^y(u) \quad (7.94)$$

Under the assumptions of Theorem 7.4 we may use assertion (i) of Proposition 7.7 to express the Laplace transform (7.94). We will only treat the case $J \neq \emptyset$, namely use (7.41). (The case $J = \emptyset$ is similar but simpler since it relies on the use of (7.42).) We first have to verify that (7.41) is valid on the domain $-\infty < s < 1 - \epsilon$, for all $\epsilon > 0$. Recall that (7.41) was established for $-\rho\underline{u}(d) < u < \bar{u}$ for some $0 < \rho < 1$ thus, making the change of variable $u = s/\mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_I^y$, for $-\rho\underline{u}(d)\mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_I^y < s < \bar{u}\mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_I^y$. Now, as in (7.27), we may write

$$\mathbb{E}^\circ \tau_I^y = \frac{2^N}{|I|} \left(1 + \frac{1}{N} \right) (1 + O(\widehat{\varepsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I, y))) \quad (7.95)$$

Note here that $|I| \leq |\mathcal{S}_d| = 2^d$, and since by assumption $d \leq d_0(N) = o(N)$,

$$\frac{2^N}{|I|} \geq 2^{N(1-o(1))} \quad (7.96)$$

Moreover, by (7.10), $\widehat{\varepsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I, y) \leq \delta/2$. Thus, together with (7.39), (7.95) yields

$$\bar{u}\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_I^y = 1 + O(\widehat{\varepsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I, y)) \geq 1 - \delta/2 \geq 1 - \epsilon/2, \quad (7.97)$$

and

$$\underline{u}(d)\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_I^y = \underline{u}(d)\frac{2^N}{|I|}\left(1 + \frac{1}{N}\right)(1 + O(\widehat{\varepsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I, y))) \geq 2^{N(1-o(1))} \quad (7.98)$$

where we used that $\underline{u}(d)$ is polynomial in N together with (7.96). Clearly, for all $\epsilon > 0$, for all $-\infty < s < 1 - \epsilon$, choosing N large enough guarantees that $-\rho 2^{N(1-o(1))} < s < 1 - \epsilon/2$

Let us next consider the terms $\frac{1}{1-s(u)}$ and $\frac{-s(u)}{1-s(u)}$ in (7.41). Using again (7.95) we have, by (7.39) and (7.40), for $u = s/\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_I^y$,

$$s(u) = \frac{u}{\bar{u}} = \frac{s}{\bar{u}\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_I^y} = s(1 + O(\widehat{\varepsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I, y))) \quad (7.99)$$

and

$$\frac{1}{1-s(u)} = \frac{1}{1-s}\left(1 + O(\widehat{\varepsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I, y))\right) \quad (7.100)$$

Let us now consider the two probabilities $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_J^y)$ and $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{J \cup 0}^y)$: on the one hand Theorem 4.5 gives

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_J^y) = \frac{1}{|I|}\left(1 + Z_{N,d}(J \cup x) + |I|\phi_x(\text{dist}(x, y))\right) \quad (7.101)$$

while on the other hand

$$0 \leq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_{J \cup 0}^y) \leq \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_0^y) \leq \frac{1}{|I|}\left(|I|\phi_x(\text{dist}(x, y))\right) \quad (7.102)$$

where the rightmost inequality follows from (4.1). At this stage we see, inserting the estimates (7.99)-(7.102) in (7.41), that for all $\epsilon > 0$ and all $-\infty < s < 1 - \epsilon$, for N large enough, and for $\varepsilon_{N,d}^\circ(I, x, y)$ defined in (7.12),

$$\left|G_{x,J}^y(u) - \frac{1}{|I|}\frac{1}{1-s}\right| \leq \frac{c_\epsilon}{|I|}\varepsilon_{N,d}^\circ(I, x, y) + \mathcal{R}_0(s/\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_I^y) \quad (7.103)$$

for some constant $0 < c_\epsilon < \infty$ that does not depend on N, I , or d , but on ϵ only. It remains to bound $\mathcal{R}_0(u)$ for $u = s/\mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_I^y$. To deal with $\mathcal{R}_1(u)$ and $\mathcal{R}_3(u)$ (see (7.43), (7.44)) note that by (7.95),

$$|u|\widehat{\Theta}(d) = \frac{|s|}{|I|}\left(\frac{|I|^2}{2^N}\widehat{\Theta}(d)\right)\left(1 - \frac{1}{N}\right)(1 + O(\widehat{\varepsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I, y))) \quad (7.104)$$

Reasoning as in (7.96) we get, for $\widehat{\Theta}(d)$ defined in (6.8),

$$\frac{|I|^2}{2^N}\widehat{\Theta}(d) \leq 2^{-N(1-o(1))} \quad (7.105)$$

To bound the term $|u|/\underline{u}(d)$ in $\mathcal{R}_2(u)$ observe that, reasoning again as in (7.96),

$$\frac{|u|}{\underline{u}(d)} \leq |u|\widehat{\Theta}(d)^2 \leq \frac{|s|}{|I|}2^{-N(1-o(1))} \quad (7.106)$$

where the leftmost inequality follows from (7.39). Hence, for $1 \leq i \leq 3$, for some constant $0 < c < \infty$,

$$\mathcal{R}_i(u) \leq c \frac{|s|}{|I|} 2^{-N(1-o(1))} \tilde{\varepsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I, y) \quad (7.107)$$

Combining (7.43) with (7.107) and the estimates on $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_{x \cup J}^y)$ and $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^y < \tau_{x \cup J}^y)$ from (7.55), we obtain

$$\mathcal{R}_0(u) \leq c' \frac{|s|}{|I|} 2^{-N(1-o(1))} \tilde{\varepsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I, y) \quad (7.108)$$

for some constant $0 < c' < \infty$. Putting (7.103) and (7.108) together yields

$$\left| G_{x,J}^y(u) - \frac{1}{|I|} \frac{1}{1-s} \right| \leq c_\varepsilon \frac{1}{|I|} \varepsilon_{N,d}^\circ(I, x, y) \quad (7.109)$$

and proves Theorem 7.4. \diamond

Proof of Theorem 7.5: Theorem 7.5 follows from Corollary 7.8 in the same way that Theorem 7.4 follows from Proposition 7.7. We skip the details. \diamond

7.3 Back to the hypercube

To go from the lumped chain back to the chain on the hypercube we proceed as in Chapter 5, but rely on Lemma 2.5 rather than Lemma 2.4.

Proof of Theorem 7.1: We will show that Theorem (7.1) is a consequence of Theorem (7.4). Under the assumptions and with the notation of Theorem (7.1) set $I = \gamma(A)$, $x = \gamma(\eta)$, and $y = \gamma(\sigma)$. Here $x \in I$, $y \notin I$, and $I \cup y \subset \mathcal{S}_d$ i.e. $A \cup \sigma$ is γ -compatible (see Definition 5.1). Now by Lemma 5.5, $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) = \mathcal{V}_{N,d}^\circ(I \cup y)$, implying that the conditions (7.1) and (7.10) are equivalent. Next, by Lemma 2.5

$$\mathbb{E} \left(e^{s\tau_A^\sigma / \mathbb{E}\tau_A^\sigma} \mathbb{I}_{\{\tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma\}} \right) = \mathbb{E}^\circ \left(e^{s\tau_I^y / \mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_I^y} \mathbb{I}_{\{\tau_x^y < \tau_{I \setminus x}^y\}} \right) \quad (7.110)$$

It thus remains to see that $\varepsilon_{N,d}(A, \eta, \sigma) = \varepsilon_{N,d}^\circ(I, x, y)$. But this holds true since by Lemma 5.2, $|A| \phi_{\gamma(\eta)}(\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta)) = |I| \phi_x(\text{dist}(x, y))$, and by Lemma 5.8 and Lemma 5.5, $\tilde{\varepsilon}_{N,d}(A, \sigma) = \tilde{\varepsilon}_{N,d}^\circ(I, y)$. Hence (7.2) and (7.11) also are equivalent. Theorem (7.4) thus implies Theorem (7.1).

That (7.1) and (7.2) remain true with $\phi_{\gamma(\eta)}(\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta))$ replaced by $F(\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta))$ in (7.3), and with $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$ replaced by $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$ in (7.1) and (7.4) simply follows from Lemma 5.7 and Lemma 4.2. \diamond

Proof of Theorem 7.2: Theorem 7.2 is deduced from the special case of Theorem 7.5 obtained by taking $d = 1$. To see this choose $\gamma(\sigma') = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^N \sigma'_i \eta_i$, $\sigma' \in \mathcal{S}_N$. Setting $y = \gamma(\sigma)$ and $x = \gamma(\eta)$, we of course have $y \in \Gamma_{N,1}$ and $x \in \mathcal{S}_N$. Then, by lemma 2.5 with $A = \{\eta\}$, using that $\mathbb{E}\tau_\eta^\sigma = \mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_y^x$ (see (6.12)), we get that $\mathbb{E}e^{s\tau_\eta^\sigma / 2^N} = \mathbb{E}^\circ e^{s\tau_x^y / 2^N}$. Finally by Lemma 5.2, $\text{dist}(x, y) = \text{dist}(\sigma, \eta)$. The proof is done. \diamond

Proof of Corollary 7.3: Let the assumptions and the notation be those of Theorem 7.1 and its proof. Note that

$$\mathbb{E}e^{s\tau_A^\sigma / \mathbb{E}\tau_A^\sigma} = \sum_{\eta \in A} \mathbb{E}e^{s\tau_A^\sigma / \mathbb{E}\tau_A^\sigma} \mathbb{I}_{\{\tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma\}} = \sum_{x \in I} \mathbb{E}^\circ e^{s\tau_I^y / \mathbb{E}^\circ\tau_I^y} \mathbb{I}_{\{\tau_x^y < \tau_{I \setminus x}^y\}} \quad (7.111)$$

The first equality in (7.111) is the analogue of (7.20) for the chain on the hypercube, and the last follows from Lemma 2.5. Corollary 7.3 is then deduced from Corollary 7.6 in the same way that Theorem 7.1 was deduced from Theorem (7.4). \diamond

As announced in the Section 1 we now specialize Theorem 1.7 to the case where the starting point σ is chosen in $\mathcal{W}(A, |A|)$ and the condition (1.31) is replaced by $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) = o(1)$.

Theorem 7.12. *Let $d' \leq d_0(N)/2$ and let Λ' be a log-regular d' -partition. Assume that $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ is compatible with Λ' . Then for all $\sigma \in \mathcal{W}(A, |A|)$ there exists an integer d with $d' < d \leq 2d'$ such that if*

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) = o(1), \quad N \rightarrow \infty \tag{7.112}$$

the following holds for all $\eta \in A$: for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists a constant $0 < c_\epsilon < \infty$ (independent of $\sigma, |A|, N$, and d) such that, for all s real satisfying $-\infty < s < 1 - \epsilon$, we have, for all N large enough,

$$\left| \mathbb{E} \left(e^{s\tau_A^\sigma / \mathbb{E}\tau_A^\sigma} \mathbb{I}_{\{\tau_\eta^\sigma < \tau_{A \setminus \eta}^\sigma\}} \right) - \frac{1}{|A|} \frac{1}{1-s} \right| \leq \frac{1}{|A|} c_\epsilon \max \left\{ \mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A), \frac{1}{N^k}, |A| F_{N,d}(\rho(|A|) + 1) \right\} \tag{7.113}$$

where

$$k = \begin{cases} 2, & \text{if } H(A \cup \sigma) \text{ is satisfied} \\ 1, & \text{if } H(A \cup \sigma) \text{ is not satisfied.} \end{cases} \tag{7.114}$$

We finally prove Theorem 7.12, and Theorem 1.7 and Corollary 1.8 of Section 1.

Proof of Theorem 7.12: We want to show that when restricting the starting point σ to sets of the form $\mathcal{W}(A, |A|)$ (see (1.22)) and when replacing the assumption (7.1) by the stronger assumption

$$\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) = o(1), \quad N \rightarrow \infty \tag{7.115}$$

Theorem 7.1 entails Theorem 7.12 for all large enough N . Thus let the assumptions and the notation be those of Theorem 7.1 but take $\sigma \in \mathcal{W}(A, |A|)$, assume (7.115) instead of (7.1) (i.e. assume that $\delta \equiv \delta(N) \rightarrow 0$ as $N \rightarrow \infty$), and let γ be any d -lumping compatible with $A \cup \sigma$ (recall that this in particular implies that $\gamma(A \cup \sigma) \in \mathcal{S}_d$).

Proceeding as we did in the proof of Theorem 1.4 to obtain (5.19) we get, for all $\sigma \in \mathcal{W}(A, |A|)$ and all $\eta \in A$,

$$\phi_{\gamma(\eta)}(\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta)) \leq \phi_{\gamma(\eta)}(\rho(|A|) + 1) \leq F_{N,d}(\rho(|A|) + 1) \tag{7.116}$$

$$\phi_{\gamma(\sigma)}(\text{dist}(\eta, \sigma)) \leq \phi_{\gamma(\sigma)}(\rho(|A|) + 1) \leq F_{N,d}(\rho(|A|) + 1) \tag{7.117}$$

Eq. (7.116) implies in particular that

$$\sum_{\eta \in A} \phi_{\gamma(\eta)}(\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta)) \leq |A| F_{N,d}(\rho(|A|) + 1) \tag{7.118}$$

Now by (5.11) with $|A| > 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) &= \max_{\eta \in A \cup \sigma} \sum_{\eta' \in (A \cup \sigma) \setminus \eta} \phi_{\gamma(\eta)}(\text{dist}(\eta, \eta')) \\ &= \max \left\{ \sum_{\eta' \in A} \phi_{\gamma(\eta')}(\text{dist}(\sigma, \eta')) + \max_{\eta \in A} \left[\sum_{\eta' \in A \setminus \eta} \phi_{\gamma(\eta')}(\text{dist}(\eta, \eta')) + \phi_{\gamma(\sigma)}(\text{dist}(\eta, \sigma)) \right] \right\} \end{aligned} \tag{7.119}$$

Together with (7.117) and (7.118), (7.119) yields

$$\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A) \leq \mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) \leq (|A| + 1) \max_{\eta \in A} F_{N,d}(\rho(|A|) + 1) + \mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A) \quad (7.120)$$

In view of (1.22)-(1.23), (7.120) implies that

$$\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma) = o(1) \quad \text{iff} \quad \mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A) = o(1) \quad (7.121)$$

Thus, for all $\sigma \in \mathcal{W}(A, |A|)$, assumption (7.115) is equivalent to $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A) = o(1)$. Let us now consider the term $\varepsilon_{N,d}(A, \eta, \sigma)$ in (7.2). By (7.116) and (7.120), $\varepsilon_{N,d}(A, \eta, \sigma) \leq \widehat{\varepsilon}_{N,d}(A, \eta, \sigma)$ where

$$\widehat{\varepsilon}_{N,d}(A, \eta, \sigma) = \frac{1}{|A|} O\left(\max\left\{\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A), \frac{1}{N^k}, |A|F_{N,d}(\rho(|A|) + 1)\right\}\right) \quad (7.122)$$

where

$$k = \begin{cases} 2, & \text{if } H(A \cup \sigma) \text{ is satisfied} \\ 1, & \text{if } H(A \cup \sigma) \text{ is not satisfied.} \end{cases} \quad (7.123)$$

Gathering the previous results we conclude that, under the assumptions of Theorem 7.1, restricting σ to the set $\mathcal{W}(A, |A|)$, we have, for all $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ such that $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A) = o(1)$ and all $\eta \in A$, that (7.2) holds true with $\varepsilon_{N,d}(A, \eta, \sigma)$ replaced by $\widehat{\varepsilon}_{N,d}(A, \eta, \sigma)$. This would be the statement of Theorem 7.12 if we could replace $\mathcal{V}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$ by $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A \cup \sigma)$. But this is made possible by Lemma 5.7. Once this replacement done, all dependence on the choice of the underlying d -lumping γ is suppressed. Theorem 7.12 is thus proven. \diamond

Proof of Theorem 1.7: Theorem 1.7 follows from Theorem 7.1 in the same way that Theorem 1.4 follows from Theorem 5.9. We skip the details. \diamond

Proof of Corollary 1.8: Corollary 1.8 is deduced from Theorem 7.12 just as Corollary 1.5 is deduced from Theorem 1.4. Again we skip the details. \diamond

The authors thank A. Bovier who participated in an early version of this work. V.G. thanks the Centre Interdisciplinaire Bernoulli of the EPFL, Lausanne, for hospitality, and the Weierstrass Institute, Berlin, for hospitality and financial support.

8 Appendix A1

We state here the two simple lemmata that are used in Chapter 3 to bound ‘no return before hitting’ probabilities, i.e. probabilities of the form

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x) \quad \text{for } J \subset \Gamma_{N,d} \quad \text{and} \quad x \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus J. \quad (8.1)$$

The first of these lemmata is a partial analogue, for our reversible Markov chains, of the classical Dirichlet principle from potential theory. Let \mathcal{H}_J^x be the space of functions

$$\mathcal{H}_J^x \equiv \{h : \Gamma_{N,d} \rightarrow [0, 1] \mid h(x) = 0, \text{ and } h(y) = 1 \text{ for } y \in J\} \quad (8.2)$$

and define the Dirichlet form

$$\Phi_{N,d}(h) \equiv \frac{1}{2} \sum_{y', y'' \in \Gamma_{N,d}} \mathbb{Q}_N(y') r_N(y', y'') [h(y') - h(y'')]^2 \quad (8.3)$$

Note that the function h_J^x defined in (8.4) below is in \mathcal{H}_x^x :

$$h_J^x(y) = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } y \in J \\ 0, & \text{if } y = x \\ \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^y < \tau_x^y), & \text{if } y \notin J \cup x \end{cases} \quad (8.4)$$

The following lemma can be found e.g. in Liggett's book ([Li], pp 99, Theorem 6.1).

Lemma 8.1. *Let $J \subset \Gamma_{N,d}$ and $x \in \Gamma_{N,d} \setminus x$. Then*

$$\mathbb{Q}_N(x) \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x) = \inf_{h \in \mathcal{H}_x^x} \Phi_{N,d}(h) = \Phi_{N,d}(h_J^x) \quad (8.5)$$

Remark: Note that 'no return before hitting' probabilities are closely related to the notion of capacity since, in potential theoretic language, the capacitor (x, J) has capacity

$$\text{cap}_x(J) = [\mathbb{Q}_N(x) \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x)]^{-1} \quad (8.6)$$

Clearly, guessing the minimizing function h_J^x in (8.5) yields an upper bound on $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_J^x < \tau_x^x)$. To get a lower bound we use that the d -dimensional variational problem (8.5) can be compared to a sum of (hopefully easier to handle) one-dimensional ones. This idea was heavily exploited in [BEGK1,2] and [BBG1]; the next lemma is quoted from [BBG1] (Lemma 4.1 of the appendix).

Lemma 8.2. *Let $\Delta_k \subset \Gamma_{N,d}$, $1 \leq k \leq K$, be a collection subgraphs of $\Gamma_{N,d}$ and let $\tilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\Delta_k}^\circ$ denote the law of the Markov chain with transition rates*

$$\tilde{r}_{\Delta_k}(x', x'') = \begin{cases} r_N(x', x''), & \text{if } x' \neq x'', \text{ and } (x', x'') \in E(\Delta_k) \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \quad (8.7)$$

and invariant measure

$$\tilde{\mathbb{Q}}_{\Delta_k}^\circ(y) = \mathbb{Q}_N(y) / \mathbb{Q}_N(\Delta_k), \quad y \in \Delta_k. \quad (8.8)$$

Assume that

$$E(\Delta_k) \cap E(\Delta_{k'}) = \emptyset, \quad \forall k, k' \in \{1, \dots, K\}, k \neq k' \quad (8.9)$$

and that

$$y, x \in \bigcap_{k=1}^K V(\Delta_k) \quad (8.10)$$

Then

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_y^y) \geq \sum_{k=1}^K \tilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\Delta_k}^\circ(\tau_x^y < \tau_y^y) \quad (8.11)$$

9 Appendix A2

As we just saw it is crucial in our approach to get sharp lower bounds on one dimensional 'no return before hitting probabilities'. The next lemma provides such bounds for $\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x)$.

Lemma 9.1. Let $d = 1$ and let $x \equiv x(N) \in \Gamma_{N,1} \equiv \{1 - \frac{2k}{N}, 0 \leq k \leq N\}$. Then, setting

$$\varrho_{N,1}(x) := \mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) \quad (9.1)$$

the following holds: $\varrho_{N,1}(x) = \varrho_{N,1}(-x)$ and

i) if $x(N) = 1$,

$$\varrho_{N,1}(x) = 1 - \frac{1}{N} + O\left(\frac{1}{N^2}\right) \quad (9.2)$$

ii) if $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} x(N) = x_\infty > 0$ then there exists constants $c_0, c_1 > 0$ and $c_3 > 1$ such that

$$\varrho_{N,1}^{-1}(x) \leq \frac{1}{x} \left[1 + \frac{c_0}{N} \frac{\log N}{\left| \log \left(\frac{1-x}{1+x} \right) \right|} \right] + \frac{c_1}{N^{c_3}} \quad (9.3)$$

iii) if $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} x(N) = 0$ and $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} x(N)\sqrt{N} = \infty$,

$$\varrho_{N,1}^{-1}(x) \leq \frac{1}{x}(1 + o(1)) \quad (9.4)$$

iv) if $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} x(N) = 0$ and $x(N)\sqrt{N} = O(1)$,

$$\varrho_{N,1}^{-1}(x) \leq Nx(1 + o(1)) \quad (9.5)$$

Gathering the previous bounds,

$$\inf_{x \in \Gamma_{N,1}} \varrho_{N,1}^{-1}(x) \leq C\sqrt{N} \quad (9.6)$$

for some constant $0 < C < \infty$.

Proof: Without loss of generality we may assume that N is even. Given $x \equiv x(N) \in \Gamma_{N,1}$ let $m \equiv m(N)$, $\delta \equiv \delta(N)$, and $L \equiv L(N)$ be defined through $m = \frac{N}{2}(1-x)$, $\delta = \frac{m}{N}$, and $L = \frac{N}{2} - m$. Then, setting

$$\omega_n = 1 - \frac{2}{N}(m+n), \quad 0 \leq n \leq L, \quad (9.7)$$

formula (3.47) (or equivalently (3.48)) shows that,

$$\mathbb{P}^\circ(\tau_0^x < \tau_x^x) = \left[\sum_{n=0}^{L-1} \frac{\mathbb{Q}_N(\omega_0)}{\mathbb{Q}_N(\omega_n)} \frac{1}{\frac{1}{2}(1+\omega_n)} \right]^{-1} = \left[\sum_{n=0}^{L-1} \frac{\binom{N}{m}}{\binom{N}{n+m}} \frac{N}{N-(n+m)} \right]^{-1} \quad (9.8)$$

As a first consequence of (9.8) we see that $\varrho_{N,1}(x) = \varrho_{N,1}(-x)$. It is thus enough to prove the lemma for $0 \leq x \leq 1$ or, equivalently, for $0 \leq \delta \leq \frac{1}{2}$. We will now see that each of the bounds (9.2)-(9.6) of Lemma 9.1 follows from the explicit formula (9.8). (Of course (9.8) can also be used to derive lower bounds on $\varrho_{N,1}^{-1}(x)$.)

Proof of Assertion i): If $x = 1$ then $m = 0$, $L = \frac{N}{2}$, and (9.8) reduces to

$$\varrho_{N,1}(x) = \left[\sum_{n=0}^{N/2-1} A_n \right]^{-1} \quad (9.9)$$

where

$$A_n = \binom{N}{n}^{-1} \frac{N}{N-n} = \binom{N-1}{n}^{-1} \quad (9.10)$$

Note first that $\sum_{n=0}^2 A_n = 1 + \frac{1}{N-1} + \frac{2}{(N-1)(N-2)} = 1 + \frac{1}{N} + \frac{3}{N^2}(1 + o(\frac{1}{N}))$. Next, since $\binom{N-1}{n}$ is a strictly increasing function of n for $0 \leq n \leq N/2 - 1$ then, for all $3 \leq n \leq N/2 - 1$, $A_n \leq A_3 = \frac{3!}{(N-1)(N-2)(N-3)}$, and $0 \leq \sum_{n=3}^{N/2-1} A_n \leq \frac{3}{(N-1)(N-3)} = \frac{3}{N^2}(1 + o(\frac{1}{N}))$. The claim of (9.2) now easily follows. \diamond

Proof of Assertion ii): Let us assume that $x \notin \{0, 1\}$ that is, $m \in \{1, \dots, \frac{N}{2} - 1\}$. For $0 \leq n \leq L$ let $R_n \equiv R_n(m)$ and $r_n \equiv r_n(m)$ be defined through

$$R_n = \binom{N}{m} / \binom{N}{n+m} \quad \text{and} \quad r_n = \frac{m+n}{N-(m+n-1)} \quad (9.11)$$

For each fixed $m \in \{1, \dots, \frac{N}{2} - 1\}$, for $0 \leq k \leq L$, r_k and R_k are, respectively, increasing and decreasing functions of k that satisfy $r_k < 1$ and $R_k < 1$. Moreover, $R_0 = 1$ and

$$R_k = \prod_{l=1}^k r_l, \quad 1 \leq k \leq L. \quad (9.12)$$

By (9.8), $\varrho_{N,1}^{-1}(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{L-1} R_n \frac{N}{N-(n+m)}$. Given an integer $K \equiv K(N)$, $1 < K < L - 1$, we split $\varrho_{N,1}^{-1}(x)$ in two terms,

$$\varrho_{N,1}^{-1}(x) = S_1 + S_2 \quad (9.13)$$

where

$$S_1 = \sum_{n=0}^K R_n \frac{N}{N-(n+m)}, \quad S_2 = \sum_{n=K+1}^{L-1} R_n \frac{N}{N-(n+m)} \quad (9.14)$$

By (9.12) and the monotonicity of r_k ,

$$R_n \leq \begin{cases} r_K^n & 1 \leq n \leq K \\ r_K^K r_L^{n-K} & K < n \leq L \end{cases} \quad (9.15)$$

Furthermore, recalling the notation $\delta = \frac{m}{N}$, $\frac{N}{N-(n+m)} = \frac{1}{1-\delta-n/N}$ is an increasing function of n that obeys the bounds

$$\frac{1}{1-\delta-n/N} \leq \begin{cases} \frac{1}{1-\delta-K/N} & 1 \leq n \leq K \\ 2 & K < n \leq L \end{cases} \quad (9.16)$$

Equipped with (9.15) and (9.16) we may bound S_1 as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
S_1 &= \frac{1}{1-\delta} + \sum_{n=1}^K R_n \frac{1}{1-\delta-n/N} \\
&\leq \frac{1}{1-\delta} + \frac{1}{1-\delta-K/N} \sum_{n=1}^K r_K^n \\
&\leq \frac{1}{1-\delta-K/N} \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^K r_K^n \right] \\
&\leq \frac{1}{1-\delta-K/N} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} r_K^n
\end{aligned} \tag{9.17}$$

Since $r_k < 1$ the series appearing in the last line is convergent. Summing, and replacing r_K by its expression, we obtain

$$S_1 \leq \tilde{S}_1 := \frac{1}{1-2\delta} \left(1 + \frac{2K/N}{1-2\delta-2K/N} \right) \tag{9.18}$$

We deal with S_2 in a similar way, namely, we write

$$S_2 = \sum_{n=K+1}^{L-1} R_n \frac{1}{1-\delta-n/N} \leq 2r_K^K \sum_{n=1}^{L-1} r_L^{n-K} \leq 2r_K^K \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} r_L^n \tag{9.19}$$

Summing, and inserting the expressions of r_L and r_K then yields

$$S_2 \leq \tilde{S}_2 := (N+1) \left(\frac{\delta + K/N}{1-\delta-K/N} \right)^K \tag{9.20}$$

Gathering (9.13), (9.18) and (9.20),

$$\varrho_{N,1}^{-1}(x) \leq \tilde{S}_1 + \tilde{S}_2 \tag{9.21}$$

It remains to choose K . (From now on we will keep the dependence of K , δ , and x on N explicit.) More precisely, we want to choose $K(N)$ in such a way that, as $N \uparrow \infty$, $K(N) \uparrow \infty$, $K(N)/N \downarrow 0$,

$$\frac{2K(N)/N}{1-2\delta(N)-2K(N)/N} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \tilde{S}_2 \rightarrow 0. \tag{9.22}$$

Recall that $\delta(N) = \frac{1-x(N)}{2}$ and that, by assumption on $x(N)$, $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} x(N) = x_\infty > 0$. From this it follows that there exists N_0 such that, for all $N > N_0$,

$$\frac{2K(N)/N}{1-2\delta(N)-2K(N)/N} \leq \frac{4}{x_\infty} \frac{K(N)}{N} \tag{9.23}$$

Thus the first relation of (9.22) is satisfied whenever $K(N)/N \downarrow 0$. Next note that for $y \in [0, 1)$, the function $\frac{y}{1-y}$ is increasing and satisfies $0 \leq \frac{y}{1-y} < 1$. Since by assumption $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \delta(N) = \delta_\infty$, where $0 \leq \delta_\infty = \frac{1-x_\infty}{2} < 1/2$, there exists N'_0 such that, for all $N > N'_0$,

$0 \leq \frac{\delta(N)+K(N)/N}{1-[\delta(N)+K(N)/N]} < 1$. Hence, choosing e.g. $K(N) = 4 \log N / \log \left(\frac{1-\delta(N)}{\delta(N)} \right)$, we get that, for large enough N ,

$$(N+1) \left(\frac{\delta(N) + K(N)/N}{1 - [\delta(N) + K(N)/N]} \right)^K \leq \frac{1}{N^c} \tag{9.24}$$

where $c > 1$ is a constant. For this choice of $K(N)$, inserting (9.23) and (9.24) in (9.21) proves assertion (ii) of the lemma. \diamond

Proof of Assertions iii) and iv): We now assume that $2/N \leq x(N) < 1$ and $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} x(N) = 0$. By (9.8) and Stirling's formula,

$$\begin{aligned} \varrho_{N,1}^{-1}(x) &= \sum_{n=0}^{L-1} \frac{2}{1+\omega_n} \sqrt{\frac{1-\omega_n^2}{1-x^2}} e^{-N(J(x)-J(\omega_n))+\epsilon_N} \\ &\leq \frac{2}{1-x^2} e^{\epsilon_N} \sum_{n=0}^{L-1} e^{-N(J(x)-J(\omega_n))} \end{aligned} \tag{9.25}$$

where $\epsilon_N = \mathcal{O}(1/N)$ and where the function J is Cramer's entropy, namely, $J(x) = +\infty$ if $|x| > 1$, and

$$J(x) = \frac{1-x}{2} \log(1-x) + \frac{1+x}{2} \log(1+x), \quad |x| \leq 1. \tag{9.26}$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \varrho_{N,1}^{-1}(x) &\leq \frac{2}{1-x^2} e^{\epsilon_N} \sum_{n=0}^{L-1} e^{-N(J(x)-J(\omega_n))} \\ &\leq \frac{N}{2} \frac{2}{1-x^2} e^{\epsilon_N} \int_{\frac{2}{N}}^{x+\frac{2}{N}} e^{-N(J(x)-J(y))} dy \end{aligned} \tag{9.27}$$

where we used that $J(y)$ is increasing on $[0, 1]$. Next, since $J(y)$ is strictly convex, and since $J'(y) = \frac{1}{2} \log \frac{1-y}{1+y} \geq y$ on $[0, 1]$, $J(x) - J(y) \geq \int_y^x I'(z) dz \geq \int_y^x z dz = \frac{1}{2}(x^2 - y^2)$. Setting $\bar{x} = x + \frac{2}{N}$, $J(x) - J(y) \geq \frac{1}{2}(\bar{x}^2 - y^2) - \frac{2}{N}(x + \frac{1}{N})$. Using this bound in (9.27) together with the change of variable $u = \bar{x} - y$, we arrive at

$$\begin{aligned} \varrho_{N,1}^{-1}(x) &\leq \frac{N}{1-x^2} e^{\epsilon_N+2(x+1/N)} \int_{\frac{2}{N}}^{\bar{x}} e^{-N(\bar{x}^2-y^2)} dy \\ &\leq \frac{N}{1-x^2} e^{\epsilon_N+2(x+1/N)} \int_0^x e^{-N(xu-\frac{1}{2}u^2)} du \end{aligned} \tag{9.28}$$

It remains to evaluate the asymptotics of the integral appearing in the last line. Note that for $u \in [0, x]$, $xu - \frac{1}{2}u^2$ is strictly increasing, linear in the vicinity of $u = 0$, quadratic in the vicinity of $u = x$, and obeys the bounds $0 \leq xu - \frac{1}{2}u^2 \leq \frac{x^2}{2}$. From the lower bound $xu - \frac{1}{2}u^2 \geq 0$ it follows that $\mathcal{J}_N(x) := \int_0^x e^{-N(xu-\frac{1}{2}u^2)} du \leq \int_0^x du = x$, which is valid for all $x > 0$ (and thus, in particular, for $\sqrt{N}x(N) \leq C$ for $C > 0$ a constant). Note that if $\sqrt{N}x \downarrow 0$ as $N \uparrow \infty$, then $N(xu - \frac{1}{2}u^2) \rightarrow 0$ for all $0 \leq u \leq x$, showing that the latter bound on $\mathcal{J}_N(x)$ is optimal. When $\sqrt{N}x \uparrow \infty$ as $N \uparrow \infty$ the behavior of $\mathcal{J}_N(x)$ will be dominated by the linear part of $xu - \frac{1}{2}u^2$. More precisely, set $a \equiv a(N) = 2 \frac{\log Nx}{Nx}$. Then, since $Nx \uparrow \infty$, $Na^2 = 4 \frac{(\log Nx)^2}{Nx} \downarrow 0$

and $Nax - \log Nx = \log Nx \uparrow \infty$ as $N \uparrow \infty$. We may therefore write $\mathcal{J}_N(x) \leq \mathcal{J}'_{N,a}(x) + \mathcal{J}''_{N,a}(x)$, where

$$\mathcal{J}'_{N,a}(x) := \int_0^a e^{-N(xu - \frac{1}{2}u^2)} du \leq \int_0^a e^{Na^2/2} e^{-Nxu} du = \frac{1}{Nx} e^{Na^2/2} (1 - e^{-Nxa}) = \frac{1}{Nx} (1 + o(1)) \quad (9.29)$$

and (using that $xu - \frac{1}{2}u^2$ is strictly increasing for $u \in [a, x]$),

$$\mathcal{J}''_{N,a}(x) := \int_a^x e^{-N(xu - \frac{1}{2}u^2)} du \leq xe^{-N(xa - \frac{1}{2}a^2)} = \mathcal{O}(1/(N \log Nx)). \quad (9.30)$$

Combining (9.29) and (9.30) we obtain, under the assumption that $\sqrt{Nx} \uparrow \infty$ as $N \uparrow \infty$, that $\mathcal{J}_N(x) \leq \frac{1}{Nx} (1 + o(1))$. Inserting the previous bounds on $\mathcal{J}_N(x)$ in (9.28) immediately yields assertions iii) and iv) of the lemma. \diamond

Lemma 9.1 is proven. \diamond

10 Appendix A3

We now focus on the function $F(n) = F_1(n) + F_2(n)$ of Definition 3.3. This function is used to control the smallness of (hopefully) sub-leading terms in virtually all our estimates (see e.g. (5.22), (1.28) or (1.31)); it is in particular used through (1.11) to define the sparseness of sets $A \in \mathcal{S}_N$ (see Definition 1.2). For practical purposes however the complexity of the function $F_2(n)$ is a serious hindrance. Our main aim in this appendix is to provide simpler, workable, expressions for $F_2(n)$, for all $d \leq N$ and N large enough.

Our main result is Lemma 10.1. It contains a collection of upper bounds on $F_2(n)$ that suggest very strongly that for ‘small n ’, namely for $n + 2 \leq d$, $F_2(n)$ has two distinct asymptotic behaviors, depending on whether the ratio $\frac{d^2}{N}$ goes to zero or not as N diverges. Indeed our upper bound on $F_2(n)$ is essentially independent of d when $\frac{d^2}{N} = o(1)$, but this ceases to be true as soon as $d^2 \geq cN$ for any $c > 0$. This reflects the fact that when $\frac{d^2}{N} = o(1)$ the discreteness of the state space $\Gamma_{N,d}$ is washed out in the limit (the limit is diffusive), whereas when $d^2 \geq cN$ the discrete nature of $\Gamma_{N,d}$ is retained.

In contrast, for larger values of n , i.e. for $n + 2 \geq d$, our upper bound on $F_2(n)$ is uniform in d . Simplifying this bound further we show in Corollary 10.2 that, for $n + 2 \leq d$ and for large enough d , $F_2(n)$ is bounded above by a decreasing function. This feature will be extremely useful in applications.

Finally, in Corollary 10.2, we compare the functions $F_1(n)$ and $F_2(n)$.

Lemma 10.1. *With the notation of Definition 3.3 we have:*

$$F_2(n) \leq \kappa^2 (n+2) \frac{(n+2)!}{N^{(n+2)}} \sum_{m \in I(n)} \frac{N^{(n+2-m)/2}}{[(n+2-m)/2]!} \binom{d+m-1}{m} \quad (10.1)$$

In particular,

a) *for all d and all large enough N ,*

$$\begin{aligned} \text{for } n = 1, \quad F_2(n) &\leq \kappa^2 (3) \left\{ \frac{3!}{N} \left(\frac{d}{N} \right) + \left(\frac{d+2}{N} \right)^3 \right\} \\ \text{for } n = 2, \quad F_2(n) &\leq \kappa^2 (4) \left\{ \frac{4!}{2!N} \left(\frac{d+1}{N} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{d+3}{N} \right)^4 \right\} \end{aligned} \quad (10.2)$$

b) If $\frac{d^2}{N} = o(1)$, for all large enough N , there exists a positive constant $C < \infty$ such that, setting

$$p^* = \begin{cases} \frac{n}{2} & \text{if } n \text{ is even} \\ \frac{n+1}{2} & \text{if } n \text{ is odd} \end{cases}, \quad m^* = n + 2 - 2p^* \quad (10.3)$$

- for all fixed n independent of N satisfying $n^2 \leq d - 1$,

$$F_2(n) \leq C \frac{1}{N^{p^*}} \left(\frac{d}{N} \right)^{m^*} \quad (10.4)$$

- for all $n + 2 \leq d$,

$$F_2(n) \leq C(n + 2)^{\frac{3}{2}} \kappa^2(n + 2) (\bar{\rho}_{n,d})^{\frac{n+2}{2}} \left(\frac{n}{N} \right)^{\frac{n+2}{2}} \quad (10.5)$$

where

$$\bar{\rho}_{n,d} = 2 \exp \left\{ -1 + \frac{n+2}{d-1} + \sqrt{2 \frac{d^2}{N}} \left(1 + O\left(\sqrt{\frac{d^2}{N}} \right) \right) \right\} \quad (10.6)$$

for all $n + 2 \geq d$,

$$F_2(n) \leq C \kappa^2(n + 2) (\rho_{n,d})^{\frac{n+2}{2}} \left(\frac{n}{N} \right)^{n+2-p^*} \quad (10.7)$$

where

$$\rho_{n,d} = 2e^{-1+2h(d/(n+2))} \quad \text{and} \quad h(x) = |x \log x| + x + x^2/2, \quad x \geq 0 \quad (10.8)$$

c) If there exists a constant $c_0 > 0$ such that, for all large enough N , $\frac{d^2}{N} > c_0$, then there exists a positive constant $C < \infty$ such that,

- For all $n + 2 \leq d$,

$$F_2(n) \leq C(n + 2)^{\frac{3}{2}} e^{\frac{(n+2)^2}{2(d-1)}} \left(\frac{d}{N} \right)^{n+2} \quad (10.9)$$

- For all $n + 2 \geq d$,

$$F_2(n) \leq C \kappa^2(n + 2) (\rho_{n,d})^{\frac{n+2}{2}} \left(\frac{n}{N} \right)^{n+2-p^*} \quad (10.10)$$

where ρ is defined in (10.8).

Obviously our bounds on $F_2(n)$ are useful only if they guarantee that $F_2(n) \leq 1$. Inspecting (10.9) and (10.10) of assertion (c) we see that this will always be the case when $d \leq d_0(N)$.

Remark: The bound (10.9) is the worst possible bound we could derive from (10.41). It is expected to be good only for small values of n (namely for fixed finite n independent of N). For larger values of n one can improve it by working directly with (10.41).

Although we cannot prove that $F_2(n)$, and hence $F(n)$, is a decreasing function, the next corollary shows that this will be the case for suitably chosen n and d .

Corollary 10.2. Let $d \geq \frac{\log N}{\log \log N}$. There exists $\varrho < 1$ such that for all $n + 2 \geq d$ and large enough N ,

$$F(n) \leq \varrho^n \quad (10.11)$$

Proof: Consider the right hand side of (10.10). Given $\delta < 1$, let $C(\delta)$ be defined by $C(\delta) = \arg \inf \{n > 0 \mid 2e^{-1+2h(d/(n+2))} \leq \delta\}$. Next observe that r.h.s. of (10.10) can be piecewise bounded above by decreasing functions as follows: denoting by C a finite positive constant whose value may change from line to line,

$$\begin{aligned} F_2(n) &\leq CN^2 \left(2e^2 C(\delta) \frac{d}{N}\right)^{n/2} && \text{if } d \leq n+2 \leq C(\delta)d \\ F_2(n) &\leq CN^2 \left(\delta \frac{n}{N}\right)^{n/2} && \text{if } C(\delta)d < n+2 \leq \frac{N}{e} \\ F_2(n) &\leq CN^2 \left(\frac{2}{e}(1+o(1))\right)^{n/2} && \text{if } n+2 > \frac{N}{e} \end{aligned} \tag{10.12}$$

By the second assertion of Corollary 10.3, $F(n) \leq 2F_2(n)$. Under the assumption that $d \geq \frac{\log N}{\log \log N}$, the bound (10.11) now easily follows. \diamond

Of course the bound (10.11) is a very coarse upper bound on (10.7) (or (10.10)). Note that the larger n is and the closer this bound gets to (10.7). The next Corollary contains a trite but useful upper bound on $F_2(n)$ that will be good for very small values of n only.

Corollary 10.3. *For all d such that $\frac{d}{N} = o(1)$ we have, for all N large enough:*

- i) $F_2(1) \geq F_2(n)$ for all $n \geq 1$,*
- ii) $F_2(n) \geq F_1(n)$ for all $n \geq 3$.*

Proof: This is an immediate consequence of the bounds of Lemma 10.1. \diamond

Proof of Lemma 10.1: Let $|Q_d(n)|$ and $|\tilde{Q}_d(n)|$ denote, respec., the number of solutions of (3.4) and (3.89). As established in Lemma 3.13, $|\partial_m x| = |Q_d(n)|$. But $|Q_d(n)| \leq |\tilde{Q}_d(n)| \leq \binom{d+m-1}{m}$, proving (10.1). The bounds of (10.2) immediately follow from (10.1). To further express (10.1) we will make use of the following lemma.

Lemma 10.4.

$$\binom{d+m-1}{m} \leq \frac{m^{d-1}}{(d-1)!} e^{\frac{(d-1)^2}{2m}}, \quad \text{If } m \geq d \tag{10.13}$$

$$\binom{d+m-1}{m} \leq \frac{(d-1)^m}{m!} e^{\frac{m^2}{2(d-1)}}, \quad \text{If } m \leq d \tag{10.14}$$

$$\sum_{m \in I(n)} \binom{d+m-1}{m} \leq \binom{d+(n+2)}{d} \tag{10.15}$$

Proof of Lemma 10.4: (10.13) and (10.14) are immediate and (10.15) follows from Pascal's recursion formula for the binomial coefficients (see eg [Co]) since

$$\sum_{m \in I(n)} \binom{d+m-1}{m} = \sum_{m \in I(n)} \binom{d+m-1}{d-1} \leq \sum_{m=1}^{n+2} \binom{d+m-1}{d-1} \leq \binom{d+(n+2)}{d} \tag{10.16}$$

\diamond

Bearing in mind that N and d are fixed parameters, and n the only variable, let us now distinguish the cases $n + 2 < d$ and $n + 2 \geq d$.

• **The case $n + 2 \geq d$.** For $m \in I(n)$ set $p \equiv p(m) = (n + 2 - m)/2$. Note that the function $\mathbb{N} \ni p \mapsto N^p/p!$ is strictly increasing on $\{1, \dots, N\}$. Now, setting $p^* \equiv p^*(n) = \max_{m \in I(n)} N^p/p!$, we have

$$p^* = \begin{cases} \frac{n}{2} & \text{if } n \text{ is even} \\ \frac{n+1}{2} & \text{if } n \text{ is odd} \end{cases} \quad (10.17)$$

Thus $p \leq p^* < N$ for all $m \in I(n)$ and all n , and

$$\begin{aligned} F_2(n) &\leq \kappa^2(n+2) \frac{N^{p^*}}{p^*!} \frac{(n+2)!}{N^{(n+2)}} \sum_{m \in I(n)} \binom{d+m-1}{m} \\ &\leq \kappa^2(n+2) \frac{N^{p^*}}{p^*!} \frac{(n+2)!}{N^{(n+2)}} \binom{d+(n+2)}{d} \\ &\leq \kappa^2(n+2) \frac{N^{p^*}}{p^*!} \frac{(n+2)!}{N^{(n+2)}} \frac{(n+2)^d}{d!} e^{\frac{d^2}{2(n+2)}} \end{aligned} \quad (10.18)$$

where the last two lines follow, respectively, from (10.15) and (10.13). Using Stirling's formula one then gets that, for some constant $0 < C < \infty$,

$$F_2(n) \leq \kappa^2(n+2) C \left(\frac{n}{N}\right)^{n+2-p^*} (\rho_{n,d})^{\frac{n+2}{2}} \quad (10.19)$$

where

$$\rho_{n,d} = 2e^{-1+2h(d/(n+2))} \quad (10.20)$$

and

$$h(x) = |x \log x| + x + x^2/2, \quad x \geq 0 \quad (10.21)$$

Remark: Note that $h(x)$ is strictly decreasing on $[0, 2]$, that $h(0) = 0$, and $2h(1) = 3$. Thus for fixed d , $\rho_{n,d}$ is a decreasing function of n that satisfies the bounds $2e^{-1} \leq \rho_{n,d} \leq 2e^2$. Moreover, one easily sees that there exists $\frac{1}{29} < \alpha < \frac{1}{30}$ such that, for $d < \alpha(n+2)$, $\rho_{n,d} < 1$.

Since (10.19) is valid for all d and all large enough N , (10.7) and (10.10) are proven.

• **The case $n + 2 \leq d$.** In this case, since $m \leq n + 2$, the bound (10.14) applies for each $m \in I(n)$ and thus,

$$F_2(n) \leq \kappa^2(n+2) \frac{(n+2)!}{N^{(n+2)}} \sum_{m \in I(n)} \frac{N^p}{p!} \frac{(d-1)^m}{m!} e^{\frac{m^2}{2(d-1)}} \quad (10.22)$$

where, as before, $p \equiv p(m) = (n + 2 - m)/2$ for $m \in I(n)$. With p^* as in (10.17), setting

$$\rho = \frac{d-1}{\sqrt{N}} \quad (10.23)$$

(10.22) may be rewritten as

$$F_2(n) \leq \kappa^2(n+2) e^{\frac{(n+2)^2}{2(d-1)}} \frac{(n+2)!}{N^{(n+2)/2}} \sum_{p=0}^{p^*} \rho^{n+2-2p} \frac{1}{p!(n+2-2p)!} \quad (10.24)$$

Defining

$$f_\rho(x) \equiv [x \log x - x] + [(1 - 2x) \log(1 - 2x) - (1 - 2x)] + (1 - x) \log(n + 2) - (1 - 2x) \log \rho \quad (10.25)$$

we get, using Stirling's formula,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{p=0}^{p^*} \rho^{n+2-2p} \frac{1}{p!(n+2-2p)!} &\leq \sum_{p=0}^{p^*} C \exp \{ -(n+2) f_\rho(p/n) \} \\ &\leq \frac{n+3}{2} C \exp \left\{ -(n+2) \inf_{0 \leq x \leq 1/2} f_\rho(x) \right\} \end{aligned} \quad (10.26)$$

where $0 < C < \infty$. It is now easy to see that $\inf_{0 \leq x \leq 1/2} f_\rho(x) = f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(n))$ where

$$\begin{aligned} x_{N,d}^*(n) &\equiv (\phi \circ \zeta_{N,d})(n) \\ \zeta_{N,d}(n) &\equiv \frac{\rho^2}{4(n+2)} \\ \phi(z) &\equiv \frac{1}{2} \left\{ (1+z) - \sqrt{(1+z)^2 - 1} \right\}, \quad z \geq 0 \end{aligned} \quad (10.27)$$

Indeed, taking the first and second derivative of $f_\rho(x)$ yields

$$f'_\rho(x) = \log \left(\frac{\rho^2}{n+2} \frac{x}{(1-2x)^2} \right), \quad f''_\rho(x) = \frac{1}{x} + \frac{4}{1-2x}, \quad (10.28)$$

implying that $f_\rho(x)$ is strictly convex on $[0, 1/2]$, and since $f'_\rho(x) = 0$ has for unique solution $x = x_{N,d}^*(n)$ on $[0, 1/2]$, the conclusion follows. To simplify the notation we will sometimes write $x^* \equiv x^*(n) \equiv x_{N,d}^*(n)$. Using that $x_{N,d}^*(n)$ obeys the relation $f'_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(n)) = 0$, the above expression for $f'_\rho(x)$ together with (10.25) allow us to write

$$f_\rho(x^*) = \begin{cases} \log(1 - 2x^*) + \log(n + 2) - (1 - x^*) - \log \rho, & 0 \leq x^* < \frac{1}{2} \\ \frac{1}{2} \log(x^*) + \frac{1}{2} \log(n + 2) - (1 - x^*), & 0 < x^* \leq \frac{1}{2} \end{cases} \quad (10.29)$$

Note now that the function $\phi(z)$ is strictly decreasing, that $\phi(0) = \frac{1}{2}$, $\lim_{z \rightarrow \infty} \phi(z) = 0$, and that

$$\begin{aligned} \phi(z) &= \frac{1}{2} \left\{ 1 + z - \sqrt{2z} \sqrt{1 + z/2} \right\} = \frac{1}{2} \left\{ 1 + z - \sqrt{2z} (1 + O(z)) \right\}, \quad z > 0 \\ \phi(z) &= \frac{1}{4(1+z)} \left\{ 1 - O \left(\frac{1}{1+z} \right)^2 \right\}, \quad z \rightarrow \infty \end{aligned} \quad (10.30)$$

Since $\zeta_{N,d}(n)$ is a strictly decreasing function of n , $x_{N,d}^*(n)$ is itself strictly increasing and, recalling that by assumption $2 \leq n + 2 \leq d$,

$$0 \leq x_{N,d}^*(0) = \phi\left(\frac{d^2}{8N}\right) \leq x_{N,d}^*(n) \leq x_{N,d}^*(d-2) = \phi\left(\frac{d}{4N}\right) \leq \frac{1}{2} \quad (10.31)$$

On the other hand, by (10.29), $f_\rho(x^*)$ is a strictly increasing function of x^* , and thus

$$f_\rho(0) \leq f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(0)) = f_\rho\left(\phi\left(\frac{d^2}{8N}\right)\right) \leq f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(n)) \leq f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(d-2)) = f_\rho\left(\phi\left(\frac{d}{4N}\right)\right) \leq f_\rho\left(\frac{1}{2}\right) \quad (10.32)$$

Using that $\frac{d}{N} \leq 1$ one easily checks that, by the first line of (10.30) and the second line of (10.29), using the series expansion of $\log(1+u)$, $|u| < 1$,

$$f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(d-2)) = f_\rho(\frac{1}{2}) - \sqrt{\frac{d}{2N}} \left(1 + O\left(\sqrt{\frac{d}{N}}\right) \right), \quad \frac{d}{N} < 1 \quad (10.33)$$

From this and (10.32) we see that the range of $f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(n))$ will depend on the behavior of $\frac{d^2}{N}$ and $\frac{d}{N}$.

If $\frac{d^2}{N} = o(1)$ then $\frac{d}{N} = o(1)$. Then just as before we have

$$f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(0)) = f_\rho(\frac{1}{2}) - \sqrt{2\frac{d^2}{N}} \left(1 + O(\sqrt{d^2/N}) \right), \quad \frac{d^2}{N} \rightarrow 0 \quad (10.34)$$

and (10.32), (10.33), and (10.34) imply that, for all $0 \leq n \leq d-2$,

$$|f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(n)) - f_\rho(\frac{1}{2})| \leq \sqrt{2\frac{d^2}{N}} \left(1 + O(\sqrt{d^2/N}) \right), \quad \frac{d^2}{N} \rightarrow 0 \quad (10.35)$$

In other words, $f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(n))$ remains essentially constant for $n \in \{0, \dots, d-2\}$. If on the contrary there exist positive finite constants c_0, N_0 such that $\frac{d^2}{N} > c_0$ for all $N > N_0$, then $f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(n))$ is no longer constant when n varies from 0 to $d-2$. In particular, if $\frac{d^2}{N} \rightarrow \infty$ then, by the second line of (10.30) and the first line of (10.29),

$$f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(0)) = f_\rho(0) - \frac{1}{4(1+d^2/N)} \left(1 + O(\sqrt{N/d^2}) \right), \quad \frac{d^2}{N} \rightarrow \infty \quad (10.36)$$

so that $f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(n))$ ranges from $f_\rho(0)$ to $f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(d-2)) = f_\rho(\phi(\frac{d}{4N}))$ when n varies from 0 to $d-2$. But $\frac{d}{N}$ may only vary from 0 to 1 and thus, $f_\rho(0) < f_\rho(\phi(\frac{1}{4})) \leq f_\rho(\phi(\frac{d}{4N})) \leq f_\rho(\frac{1}{2})$. Now

$$\frac{(n+2)!}{N^{(n+2)/2}} \exp\{-(n+2)f_\rho(\frac{1}{2})\} \leq c\sqrt{n+2} \left(\frac{2}{e} \frac{n}{N} \right)^{\frac{n+2}{2}} \quad (10.37)$$

and

$$\frac{(n+2)!}{N^{(n+2)/2}} \exp\{-(n+2)f_\rho(0)\} \leq c\sqrt{n+2} \left(\frac{d}{N} \right)^{n+2} \quad (10.38)$$

Therefore, if $\frac{d^2}{N} = o(1)$, collecting (10.24), (10.26), (10.35), and (10.37), there exists a positive constant $C < \infty$ such that,

$$F_2(n) \leq C(n+2)^{\frac{3}{2}} \kappa^2(n+2) \left(\frac{n}{N} \right)^{\frac{n+2}{2}} (\bar{\rho}_{n,d})^{\frac{n+2}{2}}, \quad \frac{d^2}{N} \rightarrow 0 \quad (10.39)$$

where

$$\bar{\rho}_{n,d} = 2 \exp \left\{ -1 + \frac{n+2}{d-1} + \sqrt{2\frac{d^2}{N}} \left(1 + O\left(\sqrt{d^2/N}\right) \right) \right\} \quad (10.40)$$

Otherwise, if there exist positive finite constants c_0, N_0 such that $\frac{d^2}{N} > c_0$ for all $N > N_0$, then by (10.24), (10.26), (10.32), and (10.38),

$$F_2(n) \leq C(n+2)\kappa^2(n+2)e^{\frac{(n+2)^2}{2(d-1)}} \frac{(n+2)!}{N^{(n+2)/2}} \exp\{-(n+2)f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(n))\} \quad (10.41)$$

In particular, using that $f_\rho(x_{N,d}^*(n)) \geq f_\rho(0)$ (see (10.32)) together with (10.38), it follows from (10.41) that for all $0 \leq n \leq d-2$

$$F_2(n) \leq C(n+2)^{\frac{3}{2}} e^{\frac{(n+2)^2}{2(d-1)}} \left(\frac{d}{N}\right)^{n+2} \quad (10.42)$$

This bound, valid for all $n+2 \leq d$, is only reasonable however for small n (more precisely for fixed finite n independent of N) when $\frac{d^2}{N} \rightarrow \infty$.

Since (10.40) proves (10.5) and (10.42) proves (10.9) it remains to prove (10.4). We will treat the case n odd only; the case of even n is similar. Here m, p , and n all are fixed and independent of N , and since $\frac{m^2}{2(d-1)} \leq \frac{n^2}{2(d-1)} \leq 1$, it follows from (10.14) that,

$$\binom{d+m-1}{m} \leq c(d-1)^m \quad (10.43)$$

for some constant $0 < c < \infty$. Thus,

$$F_2(n) \leq c\kappa^2(n+2) \sum_{m \in I(n)} \frac{N^p}{N^{(n+2)}} (d-1)^m = c\kappa^2(n+2) \sum_{m \in I(n)} \frac{1}{N^p} \left(\frac{d-1}{N}\right)^m \quad (10.44)$$

We want to show that the leading term in the sum above is given by $(m, p) = (m^*, p^*)$. But one easily verifies that for all $m > m^*$,

$$\frac{1}{N^p} \left(\frac{d-1}{N}\right)^m N^{p^*} \left(\frac{N}{d-1}\right)^{m^*} = \left(\frac{(d-1)^2}{N}\right)^{m-1}. \quad (10.45)$$

Hence, for some constants $c', c'', c''' > 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} F_2(n) &\leq c' \frac{1}{N^{p^*}} \left(\frac{d-1}{N}\right)^{m^*} \sum_{m \in I(n)} \left(\frac{(d-1)^2}{N}\right)^{m-1} \\ &\leq c'' \frac{1}{N^{p^*}} \left(\frac{d-1}{N}\right)^{m^*} \sum_{m \geq 1} \left(\frac{d^2}{N}\right)^{m-1} \\ &\leq c''' \frac{1}{N^{p^*}} \left(\frac{d-1}{N}\right)^{m^*} \end{aligned} \quad (10.46)$$

which proves (10.4) for odd values of n .

The proof of Lemma 10.1 is now complete. \diamond

11 Appendix A4

Let $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ be compatible with some d -partition Λ . In this appendix we collect a few ad hoc estimates on $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A)$ (see 1.11) that allow to quantify the sparseness of the set A in two cases: roughly speaking 1) when $|A|$ is small enough and 2) when the elements of A satisfy a certain minimal distance assumption. These estimates are derived from elementary observations stemming from Definition 1.1 and the properties of the function $F_{N,d}$.

Case 1). Our first three results (Lemma 11.1, Lemma 11.2, and Corollary 11.3) are concerned with ‘small’ subsets A of \mathcal{S}_N . In Lemma 11.1 we provide a sufficient condition on the size of A which entails that A is compatible with some d -partition Λ .

Lemma 11.1. *Let $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ be such that $2^{|A|} \leq N$. Then there exists a d -partition Λ with $d \leq 2^{|A|}$ such that, for any $\xi \in \mathcal{S}_N$, A is (Λ, ξ) -compatible. If $|A| = 1$ one may choose the trivial partition $\Lambda = \{1, \dots, N\}$. In this case $d = 1$.*

The next lemma allows to quantify the sparseness of sets A of arbitrary size but is clearly useful for small enough sets only.

Lemma 11.2. *Let $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$. For all d such that $\frac{d}{N} = o(1)$ and all N large enough,*

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) \leq C|A| \max \left\{ \frac{1}{N}, \left(\frac{d}{N} \right)^3 \right\} \quad (11.1)$$

$$|A|F(n) \leq C|A| \max \left\{ \frac{1}{N}, \left(\frac{d}{N} \right)^3 \right\} \quad \text{for all } n \geq 1 \quad (11.2)$$

for some constant $0 < C < \infty$. In particular, if $d \leq \alpha \frac{N}{\log N}$ for some constant $\alpha > 0$,

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) \leq C|A| \left(\frac{\alpha}{\log N} \right)^3 \quad (11.3)$$

$$|A|F(n) \leq C|A| \left(\frac{\alpha}{\log N} \right)^3 \quad \text{for all } n \geq 1 \quad (11.4)$$

Finally, the corollary below is geared to the case $d \leq d_0(N)$ for which most results in this paper obtain. Combining Lemma 11.1 and (11.3) of Lemma 11.2, we can conclude that:

Corollary 11.3. *Let $A \subset \mathcal{S}_N$ be such that $2^{|A|} \leq C \frac{N}{\log N}$ for some $0 < C < \infty$. Then there exists a d -partition Λ with $d \leq C \frac{N}{\log N}$ such that, for any $\xi \in \mathcal{S}_N$, A is (Λ, ξ) -compatible and*

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) \leq C' \frac{1}{(\log N)^2} \quad (11.5)$$

$$|A|F(n) \leq C' \frac{1}{(\log N)^2} \quad \text{for all } n \geq 1 \quad (11.6)$$

for some constant $0 < C' < \infty$.

Proof of Lemma 11.1: the case $|A| = 1$ is immediate. Let us assume that $|A| \geq 2$ and call $\sigma^1, \dots, \sigma^{|A|}$ the elements of A , i.e. set $A = \{\sigma^1, \dots, \sigma^{|A|}\}$. We define a partition of the set $\{1, \dots, i, \dots, N\}$ into $d := 2^{|A|}$ subsets Λ_k , $1 \leq k \leq d$ in the following way. Let us identify the collection A to the $|A| \times N$ matrix whose row vectors are the configurations σ^μ ,

$$\sigma^\mu = (\sigma_i^\mu)_{i=1, \dots, N} \in \mathcal{S}_N, \quad \mu \in \{1, \dots, |A|\}, \quad (11.7)$$

and denote by σ_i the column vectors

$$\sigma_i = (\sigma_i^\mu)^{\mu=1, \dots, |A|} \in \mathcal{S}_{|A|}, \quad i \in \{1, \dots, N\} \quad (11.8)$$

(hence σ_i^μ is the element lying at the intersection of the μ -th row and i -th column). Observe that, when carrying an index placed as a superscript, the letter σ refers to an element of the cube \mathcal{S}_N while, when carrying an index placed as a subscript, it refers to an element of the cube

$\mathcal{S}_{|A|}$. Next, let $\{e_1, \dots, e_k, \dots, e_d\}$ be an arbitrarily chosen labelling of all $d = 2^{|A|}$ elements of $\mathcal{S}_{|A|}$. Then, since $d = 2^{|A|} \leq N$, A induces a partition Λ of $\{1, \dots, N\}$ into at most d classes Λ_k , $1 \leq k \leq d$, defined by

$$\Lambda_k = \{1 \leq i \leq N \mid \sigma_i = e_k\} \quad (11.9)$$

if and only if $\Lambda_k \neq \emptyset$. (Note that this partition does not depend on ξ .) Now clearly, for any $\xi \in \mathcal{S}_N$, A is (Λ, ξ) -compatible. \diamond

Proof of Lemma 11.2: By Definition 3.3 and Corollary 10.3,

$$F(n) = F_1(n) + F_2(n) \leq F_1(1) + F_2(1) \leq C \max \left\{ \frac{1}{N}, \left(\frac{d}{N} \right)^3 \right\} \quad (11.10)$$

where the last inequality, valid for some constant $0 < C < \infty$, follows from the bound (10.2) on $F_2(1)$ and the fact that, by definition (see (3.7)), $F_1(1) = \kappa(1) \frac{1}{N}$. This immediately yields (11.2). Moreover, inserting this bound in the definition (1.11) of $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A)$ yields (11.1). From this (11.3) and (11.4) are immediate. \diamond

Proof of Corollary 11.3: Since $2^{|A|} \leq C \frac{N}{\log N} \leq N$, it follows from Lemma 11.1 that there exists a d -partition Λ with $d \leq 2^{|A|} \leq C \frac{N}{\log N}$ such that, for any $\xi \in \mathcal{S}_N$, A is (Λ, ξ) -compatible. For such a d , the bounds (11.3) and (11.4) apply, proving (11.5) and (11.6). \diamond

Case 2). In what follows we consider sets A that are compatible with some d -partition Λ , for $d \geq \frac{\log N}{\log \log N}$.

Lemma 11.4. *Let $d \geq \frac{\log N}{\log \log N}$ and let A be compatible with some d -partition Λ . There exists $\varrho < 1$ such that for all $C \geq 1$ and all $n \geq Cd$ we have, for large enough N ,*

$$|A|F(n) \leq \varrho^{n(1-\epsilon)} \quad \text{where } \epsilon = \log 2/C \quad (11.11)$$

It is now easy to deduce a bound on $\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A)$ when the minimal distance between the elements of A is larger than d .

Lemma 11.5. *Let $d \geq \frac{\log N}{\log \log N}$ and let A be compatible with some d -partition Λ . Set*

$$n^* := \inf_{\eta \in A} \text{dist}(\eta, A \setminus \eta) \quad (11.12)$$

There exists $\varrho < 1$ such that if $n^ \geq Cd$ for some $C \geq 1$ then, for large enough N ,*

$$\mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) \leq \varrho^{n^*(1-\epsilon)} \quad \text{where } \epsilon = \log 2/C \quad (11.13)$$

Proof of Lemma 11.4: Since by assumption A is compatible with some d -partition Λ then $|A| \leq 2^d$. This observation combined with Corollary 10.2 of Appendix A3 proves the lemma. \diamond

Proof of Lemma 11.5: Assume that $n^* \geq Cd$ for some $C \geq 1$. By (1.11) and Lemma 11.4 we have,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{U}_{N,d}(A) &= \frac{1}{|A|} \max_{\eta \in A} \sum_{\sigma \in A \setminus \eta} |A|F(\text{dist}(\eta, \sigma)) \\ &\leq \frac{1}{|A|} \max_{\eta \in A} \sum_{\sigma \in A \setminus \eta} \varrho^{\text{dist}(\eta, \sigma)(1-\epsilon)} \\ &\leq \varrho^{n^*(1-\epsilon)} \end{aligned} \quad (11.14)$$

which proves the lemma. \diamond

References.

- [A1] D. Aldous, “Random walks on finite groups and rapidly mixing Markov chains”, Seminar on probability, XVII, 243–297, Lecture Notes in Math., 986, Springer, Berlin, 1983.
- [A2] D. Aldous, “On the time taken by random walks on finite groups to visit every state”, *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **62**, 361–374 (1983).
- [AD1] D. Aldous and P. Diaconis “Strong uniform times and finite random walks”, *Adv. in Appl. Math.* **8**, 69–97 (1987).
- [AD2] D. Aldous and P. Diaconis “Shuffling cards and stopping times”, *Amer. Math. Monthly* **93**, 333–348 (1986).
- [BBG1] G. Ben Arous, A. Bovier, and V. Gayrard, “Glauber dynamics of the random energy model. 1. Metastable motion on the extreme states.”, *Commun. Math. Phys.* **235**, 379–425 (2003).
- [BBG2] G. Ben Arous, A. Bovier, and V. Gayrard, “Glauber dynamics of the random energy model. 2. Aging below the critical temperature”, *Commun. Math. Phys.* **236**, 1–54 (2003).
- [BC] G. Ben Arous and J. Cerny, “The Arcsine law as a universal aging scheme for trap models”, to appear in *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* (2007).
- [BEGK1] A. Bovier, M. Eckhoff, V. Gayrard and M. Klein, “Metastability in stochastic dynamics of disordered mean field models”, *Prob. Theor. Rel. Fields* **119**, 99–161 (2001).
- [BEGK2] A. Bovier, M. Eckhoff, V. Gayrard and M. Klein, “Metastability and low lying spectra in reversible Markov chains”, *Commun. Math. Phys.* **228**, 219–255 (2002).
- [BG] A. Bovier and V. Gayrard, “An almost sure large deviation principle for the Hopfield model”, *Ann. Probab.*, **24**, 1444–1475 (1996).
- [G1] V. Gayrard, “Thermodynamic limit of the q -state Potts-Hopfield model with infinitely many patterns”, *J. Stat. Phys.* **68**, 977–1011 (1992).
- [G2] V. Gayrard, “Glauber dynamics of the 2-GREM. 1. Metastable motion on the extreme states.”, preprint (2007).
- [BR] C.J. Burke and M. Rosenblatt, “A Markovian function of a Markov Chain”, *Ann. Math. Statist.* **29**, 1112–1122, (1958).
- [Co] L. Comtet, *Analyse combinatoire. Tome I, II*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris, 1970.
- [D] P. Diaconis, “Applications of noncommutative Fourier analysis to probability problems”, *École d’Été de Probabilités de Saint-Flour XV–XVII, 1985–87*, 51–100, Lecture Notes in Math., 1362, Springer, Berlin, 1988.
- [DGM] P. Diaconis, R.L. Graham, J.A. Morrison, Asymptotic analysis of a random walk on a hypercube with many dimensions. *Random Structures Algorithms* **1**, 51–72 (1990).
- [KS] J.G. Kemeny and J.L. Snell, *Finite Markov chains*, D. van Nostrand Company, Princeton, 1960.
- [K] J.H.B Kemperman, *The passage problem for a stationary Markov chain*, The University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1961.
- [Fe] W. Feller, *An Introduction to Probability Theory and Its Applications, Volume 2*, John Wiley and Sons, Inc. New York, 1970.

- [KP] H. Koch and J. Piasko, “Some rigorous results on the Hopfield Neural Network model” *J. Stat. Phys.* **55**, 903 (1989).
- [Li] T.M. Liggett, *Interacting particle systems*, Springer, Berlin, 1985.
- [M1] P. Matthews, “Some sample path properties of a random walk on the cube”, *J. Theoret. Probab.* **2** (1989), no. 1, 129–146.
- [M2] P. Matthews, “Covering problems for Markov chains” *Ann. Probab.* **16**, 1215–1228 (1988).
- [M3] P. Matthews, “Mixing rates for a random walk on the cube” *SIAM J. Algebraic Discrete Methods* **8**, 746–752 (1987).
- [SaCo] L. Saloff-Coste, *Lectures on finite Markov chains*, Lectures on probability theory and statistics (Saint-Flour, 1996), 301–413, Lecture Notes in Math., 1665, Springer, Berlin, 1997.
- [So] P.M. Soardi, *Potential theory on infinite networks*, LNM 1590, Springer, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York, 1994.
- [Sp] F. Spitzer, *Principles of random walks*, Second edition. Graduate Texts in Mathematics, Vol. 34. Springer-Verlag, New York-Heidelberg, 1976.
- [V] M. Voit, “Asymptotic distributions for the Ehrenfest Urn and related walks” *Journal of Applied Probability* **33**, 340–356 (1996).